FINAL EVENTS

DEMONIC UFOS, THE GOVERNMENT, ALIEN ABDUCTIONS, AND THE AFTERLIFE

NICK REDFERN

Final Events

Books by Nick Redfern

Science Fiction Secrets
There's Something in the Woods
On the Trail of the Saucer Spies
A Covert Agenda
The FBI Files
Cosmic Crashes
Strange Secrets
Three Men Seeking Monsters
Body Snatchers in the Desert
Man-Monkey
Celebrity Secrets
Memoirs of a Monster Hunter
Contactees
Monsters of Texas

Final Events

and the Secret Government Group on Demonic UFOs and the Afterlife

Nick Redfern

Anomalist Books
San Antonio * New York

An Original Publication of Anomalist Books

FINAL EVENTS *and the Secret Government Group on Demonic UFOs and the Afterlife*
Copyright © 2010 by Nick Redfern
ISBN: 1933665823

All rights reserved, including the right to reproduce
this book or portions thereof in any form whatsoever.

Cover image by Crystal Hollis

Book design by Seale Studios

For information, go to anomalistbooks.com, or write to:
Anomalist Books, 5150 Broadway #108, San Antonio, TX 78209

CONTENTS

Introduction
Chapter 1: *The Quest Begins*
Chapter 2: *Sympathy for the Devil*
Chapter 3: *"Be careful; they bite"*
Chapter 4: *The Parsons Files*
Chapter 5: *The Coming of the Collins Elite*
Chapter 6: *1952: Invasion*
Chapter 7: *Occult Space-Brothers*
Chapter 8: *UFOs, Crowley, and Ouija*
Chapter 9: *The Main Events*
Chapter 10: *The Montgomery Affair*
Chapter 11: *The Arrival of Kidnappers*
Chapter 12: *Late Night Liaisons*
Chapter 13: *The Black Sorcerer*
Chapter 14: *Soul Factories*
Chapter 15: *The Sorceress and the Spies*
Chapter 16: *Demons, Souls, and Fallen Angels*
Chapter 17: *"I dreamed I was dead in bed"*
Chapter 18: *Out-of-Body Abductions*
Chapter 19: *Project Abduction*
Chapter 20: *Reagan's Doomsday White House*
Chapter 21: *Whistle Blowing*
Chapter 22: *Ancient Knowledge*
Chapter 23: *Trojan Horses in the Desert*
Chapter 24: *It's Alive!*
Chapter 25: *Soul Food*
Chapter 26: *"They come in the emporer's new clothes"*
Chapter 27: *What Intelligent Evil Wants*
Chapter 28: *The Man from Roswell*
Chapter 29: *When Time Runs Out*
Chapter 30: *Seeing is Believing*
Chapter 31: *Onward, Christian Soldiers*
Final Thoughts
Sources

Acknowledgments
About the Author

Introduction

Monday, November 25, 1991, was a typically cold winter's day in Lincoln, Nebraska. Yet the biting weather was the very last thing on the mind of Ray Boeche, an Anglican priest who served as the Rector of the Celebration Anglican Church in Lincoln for nearly a decade. Boeche was also the founder and former director of the Fortean Research Center, a former Nebraska State Director for the Mutual UFO Network, and the recipient of a B.A. from Peru State College and a Th.M. degree from St. Mark's School of Divinity. With a mixture of both mounting excitement and very understandable trepidation, Boeche was headed for a clandestine, lunchtime encounter of a truly extraordinary kind at the city's Cornhusker Hotel. He was about to sit down with two Department of Defense physicists who would reveal to him what they claimed was the dark and disturbing truth at the heart of the UFO mystery.

I learned of Boeche's intriguing experience a number of years ago, then spoke with him about it in 2006, and ultimately conducted an extensive interview with him in 2007. He told me: "I found it interesting because they had contacted me at work; and I have no idea how they tracked me down there. But, they wanted to know if we could get together and have lunch to discuss something important. I met them for a brief period of time on that first meeting, and then they said: 'We'd like to get together and have a longer conversation.' I arranged a time and it was quite a lengthy discussion, probably three and a half hours. And that's how it all came about.

"After both meetings, when I was able to verify that the men held the degrees they claimed to hold, and were apparently who they claimed to be, I was intrigued and excited at the possibility of having stumbled on a more or less untouched area which could be researched. But I was also cautious in terms of 'why me?'"

And thus it was that Boeche was plunged headlong into a strange and surreal world of classified Department of Defense projects, secret meetings and follow-up dialogues with *Deep Throat*-style sources, and stories of very

disturbing encounters with what were described to him as NHEs, or Non-Human Entities, which many within the UFO research community believe are aliens, but that certain elements of the DoD believe are nothing less than the deceptive minions of Satan. The story told to Boeche is both provocative and startling, as are its implications, if they are genuine, of course.

At the beginning, Boeche was apprehensive and curious. “I had no way of knowing before our face-to-face meeting if there was any legitimacy to this at all,” he told me. “I wasn’t given any information at all before our meeting, just the indication that they were involved in areas of research I would find interesting, and that they had some concerns they wished to discuss with me.

“Both men were physicists. I’d guess they were probably in their early-to-mid fifties, and they were in a real moral dilemma. Both of them were Christians, and were working on a Department of Defense project that involved trying to contact the NHEs. In fact, this was described to me as an ‘obsessive effort.’ And part of this effort was to try and control the NHEs and use their powers in military weapons applications and in intelligence areas, such as remote-viewing and psychotronic weapons.

“They came to believe that the NHEs were not extraterrestrial at all; they believed they were some sort of demonic entities. And that regardless of how benevolent or beneficial any of the contact they had with these entities *seemed* to be, it always ended up being tainted, for lack of a better term, with something that ultimately turned out to be bad. There was ultimately *nothing* positive from the interaction with the NHE entities. They felt it really fell more under the category of some vast spiritual deception instead of UFOs and aliens. In the course of the whole discussion, it was clear that they really viewed this as having a demonic origin that was there to simply try and confuse the issue in terms of who they were, what they wanted, and what the source of the ultimate truth is. If you extrapolate from their take that these are demons in the biblical sense of the word, then what they would be doing here is trying to create a spiritual deception to fool as many people as possible.”

As to how elements of the DoD were engaging the NHEs in some form of contact, Boeche was given a truly strange and alarming story. “From what they told me, it seemed like someone had invoked something and it opened a doorway to let these things in. That’s certainly the impression they

gave me. I was never able to get an exact point of origin of these sorts of experiments, or of their involvement, and when they got started. But I did get the impression that because of what they knew and the information that they presented, they had been involved for at least several years, even if the project had gone on for much longer. They were concerned that they had undertaken this initially with the best of intentions, but then as things developed they saw a very negative side to it that wasn't apparent earlier. So, that's what leads me to think they had a relatively lengthy involvement."

The story became even more complex when the reasoning behind, and the goals of, the project were revealed to Boeche: "Most of it was related to psychotronic weaponry and remote viewing, and even deaths by what were supposed to be psychic methods." Certainly, the NHEs, it was deduced by those attached to the DoD project, possessed extraordinary, and lethal, mental powers. And, as a result, deeper plans were initiated, using nothing less than ancient rites and black rituals, to actually try and contact the NHEs with two specific—some might say utterly crackpot—goals in mind: (1) controlling them and (2) exploiting their extraordinary mental powers in the form of devastating weaponry.

While contact was apparently wholly successful, as were the attempts to use the mental powers of the NHEs, Boeche said the two physicists believed that those in the DoD working on this project were being utterly deceived and lulled into a false sense of security. They thought that "the project personnel were allowed to assume they had somehow technologically mastered the ability to do what the NHEs could do: remote-viewing and psychotronics. But, in actuality, it was these entities doing it all the time, or allowing it to happen, for purposes that suited their deception. With both psychotronic weapons and remote-viewing, I was told that the DoD had not really mastered a technology to do that at all; they were allowed by the NHEs to *think* that this is what they had done. But the NHEs were *always* the causal factor."

At this point in the meeting, the two scientists provided Boeche with disturbing evidence of not just the power of the NHEs, but also the way in which any and all NHE-related work "ultimately turned out to be bad." Boeche elaborated: "They showed me a dozen photos of three different people—four photos of each person, who had apparently been killed by these experiments. These were all post-mortem photographs, taken in-situ,

after the experiments. The areas shown in all of the photographs were like a dentist's chair or a barber's chairs, and the bodies were still in those positions, sitting in the chairs. Still there, with EEG and EKG leads coming off of them. They were all wired. It was a very clinical setting, and there was no indication of who they were. It was a very disturbing sort of thing. And I'm thinking in the back of my mind: if these are real, who would they have gotten for these experiments? Were they volunteers? Were they some sort of prisoners? I have no idea. Were they American? Were they foreign? There was no way to tell."

Boeche was, however, allowed to take notes pertaining to the controversial photographs. One of the victims was a white male, age 25-to-30, who had been killed by a "remotely induced" cardiac arrest. The second was a white female, somewhere between the ages of 20 and 25, whose death was due to a "remotely transmitted head trauma" that resulted in "crushing of the right anterior portion of the skull." The third victim was a white male—probably in his 30s—killed by "…remotely controlled suffocation. The deaths and heart attacks were allowed to happen because it served the NHEs goals, the deception that they were aliens trying to help us and give us this advanced technology."

Thereafter, the meeting was terminated. Boeche did manage to engage his two contacts in conversation on other occasions, once more in person, and also by both telephone and letter. The conversations always followed broadly similar ground: namely, that the Human Race was being deceived into believing that it was receiving visitations from aliens, when in reality demonic forces were secretly squaring up for Armageddon and the final countdown. And, the DoD's overwhelmingly reckless dabbling into occult-driven areas to try and make a bizarre-but-futile pact of some sort with these same forces was inevitably, and only, destined to make things much, much worse for each and every one of us.

Of course, the two key questions in this strange affair are: why was Ray Boeche, specifically, chosen by certain elements of the DoD? And was the story his sources supplied truthful, ingenious fakery, or a swirling mixture of the two?

"The impression was that it was to test the waters, that's what they told me. They had read some of my stuff, and they knew that I'd become a pastor and that I had a Christian viewpoint from which I could examine these things. And they were concerned morally and ethically that they had

allowed themselves to be duped into doing this research, and it had taken such a turn. My concern was always that: why come to me? Who am I? I can't do anything for you. I'm happy to evaluate it as best I can, but if you have this concern, why not go to a Christian leader with a lot more clout and public visibility than I've got? But that was their reason: they were aware of the research I had done on a lot of things, that I could approach it from a Christian viewpoint, and that it was more of a moral dilemma for them. They wanted the information out there. But, to me, I have to think: is any of this accurate? On one hand, is this a way to throw disinformation out? But, on the other hand, I think that even if they wanted to just spread disinformation, they could have done it with someone a lot more influential than me."

With respect to his own views, as well as those of the two DoD physicists, Boeche added: "As a pastor and someone who's trained as a theologian, I can't come to any other conclusion than there is some sort of spiritual deception going on here. In so many of these kinds of alien contacts, the entities involved make a denial of Christianity; anytime the spiritual issues are addressed, there is always some sort of denial of the validity of Christianity and the validity of the Bible. And I find it interesting that these percipients are told that Jesus was a great guy, but you just misunderstood him. They say: he wasn't really God's son. You just don't quite get it. But you never hear them say that about Buddha, or Krishna, or Mohammed. It always seems to come down to some sort of denial of Christianity. The percipients, whether you consider them contactees or abductees are engaged by the NHEs in spiritual discussions—but it's always one-sided.

"I would have a lot less suspicion of the potential of the demonic nature of these things if they were to say: 'You guys are *all* screwed up; *all* of your spiritual leaders had some good ideas, but none of them really got it. It's a big mess.' But it seems to be so specifically pointed at the Judeo-Christian tradition. It certainly seems to me like it's the two genuine forces squaring up against each other.

"This is a thorny thing to dissect because, as a Christian, I believe scripture is explicit in its implications that there are definitely demonic influences at work in the world generally. These entities do want to deceive us. I'm hesitant to paint with too broad a brush and say that everything can be attributed to them. I think there are too many theologians, Christians,

who want to see a demon behind every rock. But I think the demonic world is real. One of its principle goals is to deceive us. Does that negate the existence of some sort of extraterrestrial intelligence? I don't think so. I think, though, that the extraterrestrial hypothesis is too simple an explanation. Too many cases go so far beyond that."

Boeche concluded: "A valid way to distract people is the two camps: the E.T. believers and the skeptics, while the real story is buried. The more distractions you can make, the easier it is to keep people from hitting on what's actually important. That's what so confusing about the whole thing. I've been involved in this since 1965 and this is the most bizarre stuff I've ever run across. I didn't know what to make of it then and I don't know what to make of it now."(1)

Neither did I. But I was determined to find out.

Anglican Priest Ray Boeche

1

The Quest Begins

In the several years that have now passed since I first approached Ray Boeche on this subject, I have taken up the gauntlet and have dug deep into the central theme of his revelations—something that very quickly led me into a rabbit-hole-like maze populated by shadowy informants, scared old men in possession of horrifying, decades-old secrets, and illuminating-yet-bizarre classified documentation. The long and winding story I have uncovered is both unsettling and unnerving—in equal, awful measures. At its cold heart lies a bleak and disturbing scenario to explain the UFO presence in our world that, for many years, has been firmly and secretly embraced as nothing but the literal truth by a group of American government, military, and intelligence personnel. Collectively, they call themselves the Collins Elite. Yet, for all of their military-swagger, ingrained machismo, and bravado, the Collins Elite live in a perpetual state of overwhelming apprehension, fear, and absolute dread.

That state of mind is driven by the clandestine activities of what the group perceives to be hostile and ominous intruders from a realm of existence far different than the one we inhabit. Those intruders assure us they are our friends and allies, but according to the Collins Elite, they most certainly are not. They claim to have our best interests at heart, but in reality, says the group, the exact opposite is the case. And, above all else, they earnestly want to us to embrace the idea that they are extraterrestrial visitors from far-away star-systems. For the Collins Elite, that is the biggest, blackest, and boldest deception of all.

In essence, the Collins Elite utterly refute and reject any and all notions that extraterrestrials have ever visited planet Earth or have abducted human beings for purposes relative to medical examination, scientific study, and hybridization—a scenario that many UFO researchers strongly assert is taking place. Instead, the conclusion of the group is that we have in our midst a cold-hearted and sinister intelligence of demonic origins that

masquerades as alien, whose presence in our world threatens each and every one of us, and that consigns all of us to, perhaps quite literally, a living Hell.

Put very simply, the Collins Elite has a fear, a suspicion, and ultimately a solid acceptance that we, the Human Race, are being subtly, yet brilliantly, steered away from the teachings of religion. The group believes we are being encouraged to accept and embrace Satan himself—albeit in the deceptive guise of an advanced alien entity—as our savior, shortly before the countdown to Armageddon begins and time finally runs out. And the Collins Elite concludes that we are regularly and routinely farmed by an incredibly ancient life-form of poorly-understood proportions and fog-shrouded origins that harvests human souls upon death, for purposes both nightmarish and nefarious.

It is a story that is deeply and directly linked with the so-called alien abduction phenomenon that so dominates the field of UFOlogy, with the diminutive and black-eyed Grays of UFO lore and popular culture, with eschatology and the end of all things, and with the way in which human beings have since time immemorial allegedly been molded, manipulated, controlled, and ultimately digested with utterly cold, clinical, and ruthless finality. In short and simplistic terms, the Grays are hungry for our souls—voraciously and, perhaps, insanely so, too. Not only that but they apparently hate us on a scale that is nearly unimaginable.

Unsurprisingly, there is a realization on the part of some of those who have comprised the Collins Elite over the course of nearly sixty years that such a monumentally horrific story cannot easily, if at all, be told to the world at large for one, simple reason: they do not know *how* to tell such a horrific story without the revelation resulting in the possible, and irreversible, collapse of society**.**

Indeed, *some* of those who have been exposed to this particularly unsettling theory, who have embraced it, and who now accept it as complete and utter reality, conclude that openly revealing the perceived truth cannot serve *any* useful purpose at all—due to their somewhat-resigned conclusion that the otherworldly intelligence is near-unstoppable in its horrifying agenda, and wholly incapable of listening to, or possibly even comprehending, any form of rhyme, reason, plea, or logic of a specifically human nature.

On the other hand, however, and as will later become graphically apparent, several senior figures within the Collins Elite have been vigorously pushing for widespread disclosure to the general public and the media of the terrifying theory they accept as the literal truth. Deep dissent within the ranks, then, is also a central facet of the story that follows. And the Collins Elite are not alone in holding opinions about the nature of the non-human, devilish entities they conclude are among us, and how matters should be handled with respect to informing the public or otherwise; far from it, in fact.

To the overwhelming fury, consternation, and concern of the Collins Elite, there are others within the multifaceted, secret world of officialdom who have concluded that the best approach may be to try and engage these intruders from the outer edge in some form of unholy Faustian pact. While they realize this approach is one that gambles recklessly with our very existence, they also see it as an approach that may buy the Human Race some vitally-needed time, that may allow us to combat and halt the onslaught, and that might even give us the knowledge to understand and exploit the technology that the unearthly force utilizes against us—a technology that appears to be a strange, magical brew comprised of truly advanced science, ancient alchemy, and archaic rite and ritual.

In other words, this story does not just tell of a brilliantly executed, satanic deception. No, it also tells of a secret conflict—perhaps even an outright *battle* would be far more accurate—between various factions of the intelligence community and the military as they collectively struggle to comprehend and cope with the stark and mind-numbing knowledge and realization that the people of Earth are a slave race to techno-demons and hate-filled fallen angels.

Yet, for all of their power, the Collins Elite—and just about all those officials in the United States whose views accord with those of the group—await the future with overwhelming dread. They fear *everyone's* last breath. For, in their minds at least, when that day arrives, they believe the dream is over and the nightmarish, final events well and truly begin in earnest. And they conclude it is all the fault of two near-legendary characters within the world of the occult who succeeded in unleashing upon us what might accurately be termed a veritable army of demons. What follows is their terrible, and terrifying, story.

With that said, it is important to note that the accounts, beliefs, theories and conclusions that I uncovered are strictly those of the people who have been willing to have them publicized. As the author of this book, I am only the messenger for those who adhere to the message. In view of this, it is perhaps wise and apposite for me to cite the words of Sir Walter Scott: “I cannot tell how the truth may be; I say the tale as ‘twas said to me.”(1)

2

Sympathy for the Devil

To fully understand and appreciate the complex nature, make-up, history, and origins of the darkness that elements of the government believe surrounds us, we have to first turn our attentions to one of the most notorious characters of the late 19th and early-to-mid 20th centuries, the absolute grand-master of the occult himself, Aleister Crowley. Born in 1875, in Leamington, England, Crowley was the son of a rich brewer and was raised in a strict Christian household. Indeed, Crowley's father, Edward, was also a preacher in a sect known as the Plymouth Brethren.

In 1881 the Crowley family moved to Redhill, Surrey, and the young Aleister was sent to an evangelist school. Although it was his intention to become a chemist, Crowley soon became interested in religious studies and then developed a deep passion for alchemy and magic. In 1898, that interest led him to the Hermetic Order of the Golden Dawn, a magical order founded in Great Britain during the late 19th century that practiced theurgy and spiritual deve lopment; it was one of the largest single influences on 20th century Western occultism. Crowley then moved in with a man named Alan Bennett, a member of the Golden Dawn, and under his guidance began to personally experiment with ritual magic. Inheriting a considerable fortune from his father, Crowley lived life to its absolute fullest and wildest in London, Paris, and Mexico –where he quickly became a 33rd Degree Mason. (1)

Then, in 1900, he returned to England and at the age of twenty-five headed to Scotland, where he purchased Boleskine House, located on the shores of the famous Loch Ness, the site of what is probably the world's most well-known, alleged lake-monster. Interestingly, Crowley's actions, which included black masses and wild orgies, led to some highly disturbing phenomena. He described, for example, how the spirits he had supposedly succeeded in summoning at the mysterious and murky loch got perilously

out of hand, causing one housemaid to flee in terror and a workman to go utterly insane. Crowley also insinuated that he was indirectly responsible for a local butcher accidentally severing an artery and bleeding to death, after he, Crowley, had allegedly written the names of certain demons on a bill from the butcher's shop. (2)

From January to March 1918, Crowley received a series of visions via his "Scarlet Woman," one Roddie Minor; this is the infamous Amalantrah Working. Throughout his strange and turbulent life, Crowley had a number of these Scarlet Women, all of whom essentially acted as channels or vessels for the transfer of messages perceived to be of angelic and/or demonic origin. But Crowley was interested in more than mere messages; it was his deep desire to invite, or to invoke, the entities behind the messages into our world and to engage them on a one-to-one basis. Crowley was certainly no fool and he was fully aware of the potentially hazardous and disastrous implications that might very well result from his planned door-opening activities. This did not, however, in any way dissuade him from enthusiastically pressing ahead. And, it seems, he succeeded beyond his wildest dreams—or nightmares, maybe.

It was during the Amalantrah Working, which included the ingestion of hashish and mescaline to achieve an altered state of consciousness, that Crowley made contact with an interdimensional entity known as Lam, a large-headed figure that could have quite easily passed for a close relative of the enigmatic being that stares eerily forth from the cover of *Communion*, Whitley Strieber's alien abduction book published in 1987. Crowley preferred not to identify Lam as a literal extraterrestrial, however. Rather, he opted for the term "Enochian entity," which took its inspiration from the so-called "Enochian Call," a Cabalistic language devised by 17th century Elizabethan magician, Dr. John Dee. Interestingly, Dee and his "scryer," one Edward Kelly, had their very own strange experiences with—as they termed them—"little men" who moved around "in a little fiery cloud," a proto-UFO, perhaps. (3)

Today, there are researchers who have carefully studied the life and work of Crowley and who believe that he succeeded in tapping into the very same twilight realm that is home to the so-called alien "Grays" who practically dominate the modern era of UFOlogy and who feature heavily within the alien abduction-based works of the likes of Budd Hopkins, the late Dr. John Mack, and historian David Jacobs. And, it is worth noting,

countless abductees only recall their encounters with these black-eyed, gray entities after they have been hypnotically regressed, in other words, when they are in an altered form of consciousness. Yet again, then, we see that trance-like states—not at all unlike those generated during the Amalantrah Working—are very often the triggering factors that succeed in granting access to the world of these strange, unearthly intelligences.

So Crowley certainly created the scene and set the wheels in motion for what was to follow. The ultimate culprit, however, was someone who dared to go where even Crowley feared to tread.

The time is shortly after 5:00 p.m. on the afternoon of Tuesday, June 17, 1952. The location is a large and imposing pre-war mansion on South Orange Grove Avenue in Pasadena, California. And complete and utter carnage and chaos is currently reigning supreme. Within the deep bowels of the old house, a laboratory packed with all manner of chemicals and scientific gadgetry is enveloped in flames. The Hell-like inferno is borne out of two terrifying explosions of fulminate of mercury, the rumbling and reverberating echoes of which can still be heard at least a mile away, and which cause the neighbors to run screaming onto the streets, petrified that an all-destructive Third World War has just begun. And, in a curious and cosmic way, just maybe it has.

Lying on the floor of the laboratory is a man whose body has been horribly mutilated as a result of the awesome power of the explosion and the inferno. A sickening, bleak hole dominates what is left of the man's lower-jaw. The bones of his left arm are violently broken, and both of his legs are completely shattered. Half of his right arm is missing, and the remainder is a tangle of exposed muscle, sinew, and bloodied bone. The man's life is ebbing away fast—and what is left of his mind knows it, too. A wild and careering ride in an ambulance is undertaken to try and save the man from the icy clutches of that grimmest of all reapers, but it is to no avail. He expires at 5:45 p.m. at Pasadena's Huntington Memorial Hospital. (4)

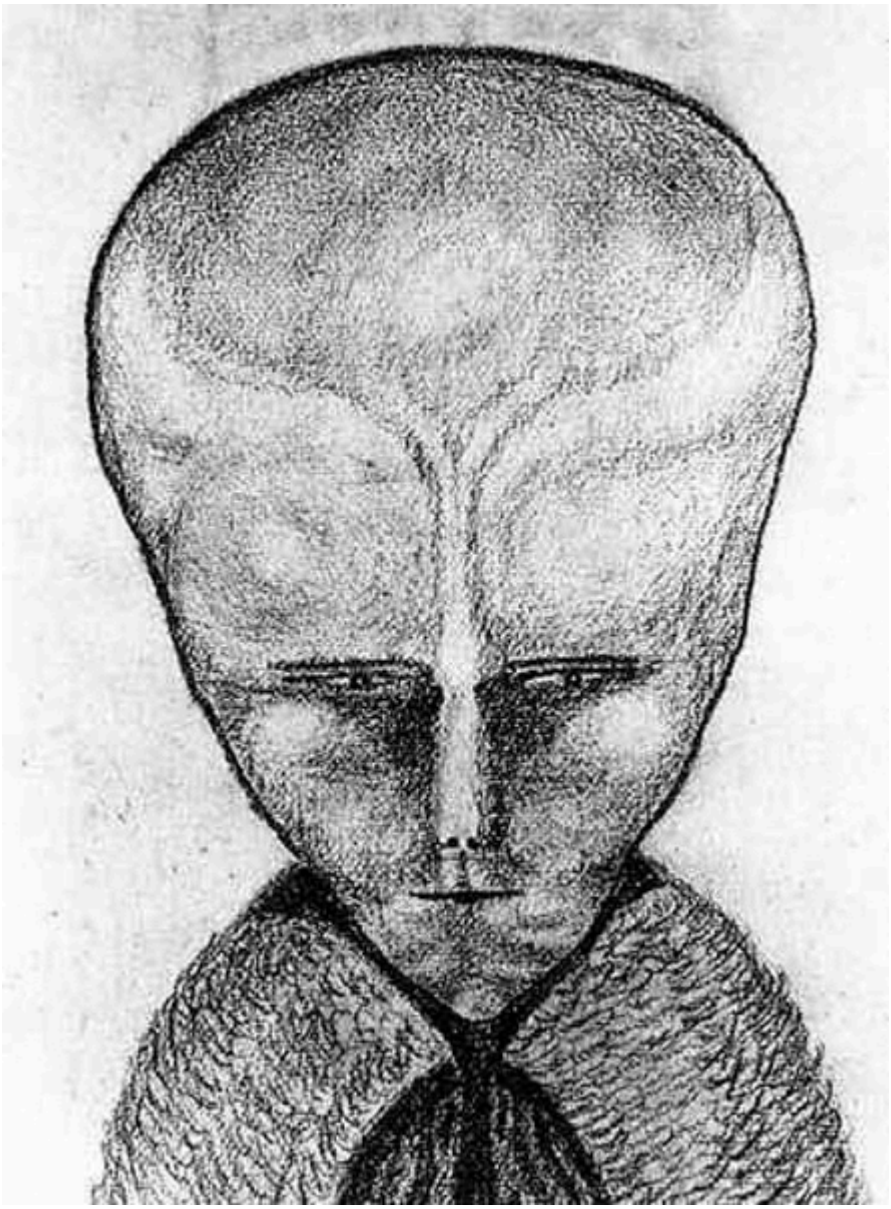
Some people insisted, in hushed tones, that the man got everything he deserved—and then some. After all, for years he had been working to summon up unholy entities from some vile netherworld and may very well have succeeded in doing so, too. There were even rumors that the man had attempted to bargain with the Devil (yes, *the* Devil), as a means to further his power and influence, and to ensure for himself a position alongside the

fork-tailed and horned one for the battle of Armageddon. And, at one point, the man had even loudly proclaimed himself to be nothing less than the Antichrist.

This story is made all the more incredi ble by virtue of the fact that the man at the center of this event was no mere fantasist, mentally-deranged dreamer, or wannabe Satanist. Rather, without this man—whose life ended so violently and terribly on that long-gone day in 1952—the world would be very different one today. Without him, neither John Glenn nor Gordon Cooper would have likely ventured into space. Without him, Neil Armstrong would probably never have uttered those immortal, famous words of July 1969, when he took his first, tentative steps on the surface of the Moon. In short, without this man there might well have never been a U.S. space-program, no NASA, no *Apollo* missions, and no space shuttle. In his own way, and in his short-but-packed lifetime, the man did not just change history or influence the present day, he arguably played an integral role in creating both.

That man, whose life was so violently taken at the age of only 37, was Jack Parsons, a solid devotee of Aleister Crowley and a brilliant-yet-maverick rocket-scientist who was—as many within the corridors of power utterly believe, at least—responsible for opening an ancient and mighty doorway that ushered in the UFO phenomenon in all its diabolical might and power in the summer of 1947. It was Parsons' tremendous ego, they also believe, that led him to assume he could actually take on those soulless entities who were brilliantly, yet utterly cold-heartedly, manipulating both him and the UFO phenomenon for their own evil needs and desires.

Of course, Parsons was catastrophically wrong in his beliefs and assumptions. He quite literally came crashing down in flames and paid the ultimate price—his soul. (5)



Aleister Crowley's "Lam"

Aleister Crowley

3

“Be careful; they bite”

At his birth in 1914, Jack Parsons was given the memorable and unusual name of Marvel Whiteside Parsons and had a truly extraordinary life. An undoubted genius, he indirectly led NASA to send the *Apollo* astronauts to the Moon in 1969. Moreover, the Aerojet Corporation—which Parsons personally founded—today produces solid-fuel rocket boosters for the Space Shuttle that are based on Parsons’ very own, decades-old innovations. For his accomplishments, a large crater on the far side of the Moon was named in his honor, and each and every year, on Halloween no less, NASA’s Jet Propulsion Laboratory holds an open-house memorial, replete with mannequins of Jack Parsons and his early JPL cohorts known as “Nativity Day.” And, within the aerospace community, there is a longstanding joke that JPL actually stands for “Jack Parsons Laboratory” or “Jack Parsons Lives.”(1)

In fact, however, this man Parsons, who was so revered and honored by very senior figures within the U.S. space-program, was an admitted occultist, a follower of Aleister Crowley, and someone who topped even Crowley himself by engaging in bestiality with the family dog and sexual relations with his own mother, perhaps at the same time, no less. Moreover, before each rocket test, Parsons would undertake a ritual to try and invoke the Greek god, Pan. (2)

It was perhaps inevitable that his path would eventually cross with that of Aleister Crowley. In 1942, after the two had become acquainted as a result of their like-minds and pursuits, Crowley chose Parsons to lead the Agape Lodge of the Thelemic Ordo Templi Orientis (O.T.O.) in California, after Crowley expelled one Wilfred Smith from the position. The devoted Parsons eagerly practiced Aleister Crowley’s Thelemic Rituals, the goal of which was the creation of a new breed of human being that, if the ritual proved successful, would lead to the destruction of Christianity. Meanwhile, during the same time frame, and within the confines of his Pasadena

mansion—dubbed “The Parsonage”—the darkly handsome Parsons held parties for those friends and colleagues in the field of science fiction. Indeed, writers Robert Heinlein, Jack Williamson, Anthony Boucher, and Ray Bradbury were all regular visitors to Parsons’ home. (3)

Moving on, much of Parsons’—and the JPL’s—initial rocket research in this period was undertaken at the appropriately-named Devil’s Gate Dam in Los Angeles. Interestingly, the JPL was itself established at this very locale in 1930 by the California Institute of Technology. The dam had been constructed a decade earlier by engineers from the Los Angeles County Flood Control District and took its title from Devil’s Gate Gorge, a rocky out-cropping that eerily resembles a demonic face. (4) And just as Parsons was busy working at the gate of the Devil himself, so to speak, another figure in early U.S. rocket research, Robert Goddard, was making important advances in this same, burgeoning arena. Goddard had a longstanding link to the New Mexico town of Roswell , no less, and had heard a good deal about Parsons.

Robert Hutchings Goddard, a child of the late 19th century, developed a fascination for outer space and rocketry at the age of 16, after he enthusiastically devoured H.G. Wells’ classic science-fiction novel, *The War of the Worlds*. Goddard’s first big break came in 1919, when the Smithsonian Institution published his revolutionary work, *A Method of Reaching Extreme Altitudes*, which extensively detailed his mathematical theories of rocket flight, his experiments with solid-fuel rockets, and the possibilities he saw of extensively exploring the Earth’s upper-atmosphere—and, one day, far beyond, too. Goddard also had the memorable distinction of launching the world’s first liquid-fueled rocket, specifically in Auburn, Massachusetts, on March 16, 1926. Today, the site is a national historic landmark known as the Goddard Rocket Launching Site.

Due to his successes, and with some very welcome financial support, in 1930 Goddard elected to move his base of operations to Roswell, New Mexico, where he worked with a team of technicians in near-isolation and overwhelming secrecy—and succeeded in launching more than 30 rockets of a truly innovative and revolutionary design. In the summer of 1936, a close friend and colleague of Parsons—Frank J. Malina, who held the distinction of being the first director of the JPL—traveled to Roswell to meet with Goddard. Malina found that Goddard held his research cards very

close to his chest and displayed clear and astute concerns that others might try and capitalize on his research—people such as Parsons, for example, should Goddard reveal a tad too much.

But, in the larger scheme of things, it didn't really matter at all. Goddard was diagnosed with throat cancer in 1945 and died in August of that year in Baltimore, Maryland. By that time, Malina's own rocket research had outgrown its original facility, and his tests were soon moved to the White Sands Missile Range, New Mexico. (5)

The players and the places were coming together.

A figure from the science-fiction community who came to know Parsons in this same period was none other than L. Ron Hubbard of Church of Scientology fame. And it was in front of Hubbard that Parsons engaged in his Babalon rituals—with which Hubbard quickly became fascinated and near obsessed. And, in turn, the Jack Parsons of the mid-1940s was favorably impressed by L. Ron Hubbard's personal interest in, and support of, the ways of Aleister Crowley. Parsons penned a letter to the Great Beast that, in part, said: "I deduced that [Hubbard] is in direct touch with some higher intelligence. He is the most Thelemic person I have ever met and is in complete accord with our own principles."

In the wake of this glowing statement, Hubbard moved in to live with Parsons, was brought into Crowley's Ordo Templi Orientis, and soon had his eyes set on Parsons' girlfriend, a 19-year-old named Sara Northrup. In early 1946, Parsons and Hubbard began an extensive, magical ritual that has become known as the Babalon Working, the ultimate goal of which was to try and manifest an elemental entity in much the same way that Crowley had succeeded in doing with the very alien-looking Lam several decades earlier. Parsons was overwhelmingly convinced that the complicated ritual had worked when, approximately two weeks later, a beautiful woman, a certain Marjorie Elizabeth Cameron, came upon the scene.

On February 26, 1946, a very pleased and infinitely proud Parsons told Crowley: "I have my elemental!" Two months later, Parsons, Cameron, and Hubbard tackled the next stage of the Babalon Working, the aim of which, this time, was to attempt to summon up a "moonchild" just as had been portrayed within the pages of Crowley's novel of the same name. Things did not quite go according to plan, however. Northrup was growing tired of Parsons' obvious fascination with Cameron, and she soon left him for

Hubbard. The pair promptly absconded with around $10,000 of Parsons' money and vanished. The story is that a furious Parsons finally found Northrup and Hubbard out at sea and quickly cast a spell upon the pair. In the direct wake of Parsons' dark incantation, rumor has it that Hubbard and Northrup came perilously close to drowning as a near-cataclysmic storm surfaced seemingly out of nowhere.

Suggestions have been made that Hubbard's primary reason for getting close to Parsons was that he, Hubbard, was actually taking part in a secret mission for the official world, one that was carefully designed to bring to an end Parsons' dark rituals and to save Northrup from the seductive aura of Crowley's disciple. This theory—as intriguing as it is—has not, thus far, been confirmed. Crowley, meanwhile, looked on utterly appalled and considered Hubbard to be nothing more than a "stupid lout" who made off with Parsons' dollars and his girlfriend, in what he, Crowley, succinctly called an "ordinary confidence trick."(6)

Regardless of the precise nature, intent, and outcome of the strange relationship between Parsons and Hubbard, many students of Parsons' work believed that the portal of entry that Crowley opened in 1918—when he successfully invoked Lam—may have been further enlarged by Parsons and Hubbard in the 1940s with the commencement of the Babalon Working, which resulted in something wicked coming this way. Perhaps those same students were correct, as soon after Parsons' occult actions reached their tipping point, pilot Kenneth Arnold had that historic UFO encounter over Mt. Rainier, Washington, followed a little more than a week later by the legendary flying saucer crash outside of Roswell, New Mexico.

At about 3:00 p.m. on June 24, 1947, pilot Kenneth Arnold was searching for an aircraft that had reportedly slammed into the southwest side of Mt. Rainier, a peak on Washington State's sprawling Cascade Mountains. "I hadn't flown more than two or three minutes on my course when a bright flash reflected on my airplane," said Arnold. "It startled me as I thought I was too close to some other aircraft. I looked every place in the sky and couldn't find where the reflection had come from until I looked to the left and the north of Mt. Rainier, where I observed a chain of nine peculiar looking aircraft flying from north to south at approximately 9,500 feet elevation and going, seemingly, in a definite direction of about 170 degrees."

Arnold added that the mysterious craft were closing in rapidly on Mt. Rainier, and admitted to being mystified by their unusual design. “I thought it was very peculiar that I couldn’t find their tails,” he said, “but assumed they were some type of jet plane. The more I observed these objects, the more upset I became, as I am accustomed and familiar with most all objects flying whether I am close to the ground or at higher altitudes. The chain of these saucer-like objects [was] at least five miles long. I felt confident after I would land there would be some explanation of what I saw [sic].”(7)

Just days after his encounter, Arnold said that he had been contacted by a Texas-based preacher who warned him that flying saucers were “harbingers of doomsday” and that he was readying his flock for “the end of the world.” Perhaps the preacher knew more than some might be willing to give him credit for. Interestingly, conspiracy researcher John Judge stated —in an interview on KPFK Radio, Los Angeles on August 12, 1989—that Kenneth Arnold and Jack Parsons were flying partners, although, admittedly, this extraordinary claim has not been confirmed. (8)

No concrete explanation for Arnold’s experience ever did surface, but as the United States became an ever-increasing magnet for flying saucers throughout the middle of 1947, the military quickly swung into action, astutely realizing that securing an answer to the puzzle was vital. As a result, investigations were initiated and became solidified under the banner of an official operation termed Project Sign. In 1948, Sign was elbowed-out of the picture by Project Grudge, which, in turn, eventually gave way to Project Blue Book—the Air Force’s most well-known UFO investigative program, which continued until 1969 when it finally closed both its doors and its files.

The Air Force conceded that of the 12,618 reports that had been studied between 1947 and 1969, 701 appeared to defy rational investigation. However, the higher echelons of the military were keen to stress that they had never come across even a single shred of evidence suggesting that extraterrestrials had been—or were still—visiting the Earth. And the Air Force insisted that if it had had more data, they would have surely solved the outstanding 701 reports, too. (9)

It was only a little more than a week after Kenneth Arnold’s experience that something unusual plunged to earth in the deserts of Lincoln County, New Mexico, not far from the now-infamous town of

Roswell. The event has been the subject of dozens of books, official studies undertaken by both the General Accounting Office and the U.S. Air Force, a plethora of television documentaries, a movie, and considerable media scrutiny.

The admittedly-weird affair has left in its wake a near-mountain of theories to explain the event, including a weather balloon, a “Mogul Balloon” secretly utilized to monitor for Soviet atomic-bomb tests, an extraterrestrial spacecraft, some dark and dubious high-altitude-exposure experiments using Japanese prisoners-of-war, some sort of atomic mishap, the crash of a V-2 rocket with shaved monkeys on-board, and an accident involving an early “Flying-Wing”-style aircraft, secretly built by transplanted German scientists who had relocated to the United States following the end of the Second World War. (10)

Whatever the exact nature of the device, it certainly seemed to have been extraordinary. Jesse A. Marcel, the intelligence officer for the 509th Bomb Group at Roswell Army Air Field in 1947, who saw, handled, and collected some of the remains of the object at the crash-site itself, the Foster Ranch, said: “I saw a lot of wreckage but no complete machine. It had disintegrated before it hit the ground. The wreckage was scattered over an area about three quarters of a mile long and several hundred feet wide. I was pretty well acquainted with most everything that was in the air at that time, both ours and foreign. I was also acquainted with virtually every type of weather-observation or radar-tracking device being used by either the civilians or the military. What is was we didn’t know. We just picked up the fragments. [It] could not be bent or broken…or even dented by a sixteen-pound sledgehammer. [It was] almost weightless…like a metal with plastic properties.”(11)

The Roswell event was born and the era of the flying saucer had firmly been ushered in—in quite spectacular style, we might add. And, as author and researcher Adam Gorightly, who has carefully studied the lives and work of Crowley and Parsons, rightly observed: “After the Babalon Working, UFO sightings began to be reported en masse, as if a Devil’s Floodgate had been opened, and into the earth realm flew powers and demons from beyond, much like an H.P. Lovecraft tale, unleashed upon an unsuspecting human populace. And, if we’re talking about the negative aspects, just like any shamanic journey, if you’re not prepared for it

properly, then it’s a slippery slope you’re playing with. Crowley said about the Enochian entities: ‘Be careful; they bite.’”(12)

4

The Parsons Files

When I spoke with Ray Boeche the first time, he told me that he was happy to discuss the nature of the meetings with his clandestine, Department of Defense sources, as well as the specifics of their extraordinary revelations. There were, however, a couple of things that Boeche asked me not to publish, and those related to his speculation concerning the circumstances under which the shadowy pair initially found him and contacted him. I fully understood Boeche's concerns on this matter when he explained them to me, and I abided by his wish that certain parts of his story should remain firmly outside of the public domain. To take my investigation to its ultimate level, however, I felt that I had to pursue every lead and source—one of which was a retired intelligence operative named Ralph Summers, who led me to a certain Air Force base in Nebraska, where knowledge of the demonic theory for the UFO puzzle seemed to be curiously prevalent. (1)

I telephoned the base, and after being transferred from office to office over the course of what was probably six or seven minutes, I finally reached a representative of the Air Force Office of Special Investigations (AFOSI). Without naming Boeche, or even alluding to him in any way, I elected to do something I had never done before: I placed all my cards on the table upfront and explained that, as an author and journalist, I was chasing down a story suggesting that some U.S. officials believed that the UFO phenomenon could be explained in demonic terms.

The painfully brief silence that followed was eventually broken by a series of questions.

"Is this a story you intend publishing?" It was.

"Do you have a publisher, yet?" Maybe, I think.

"I see, sir. Well, that's all very interesting, but it is way off anything we do." Okay. The call was terminated. It was time to try another approach. Or, rather, it *would* have been time to try another approach, had I not received a

highly enigmatic telephone call three days later—from Offutt Air Force Base, which is located in Sarpy County, Nebraska.

"Mr. Redfern, I understand you want to meet with someone from the Collins Elite,"said the elderly-sounding female voice at the other end of the line.

"Meet with the what?" I replied, genuinely puzzled. For a moment or two there was silence.

"The Collins Elite," said the woman in slow, quiet and deliberate tones.

"I have no idea what that is," I replied truthfully.

"The Devil, UFOs, the story; *the* story," were the seven unforgettable words that rang around my head for days afterwards.

"Okay," I said, "that *is* a story I'm chasing down."

"*We* know that and *they* know that," was her reply, accompanied by a slight laugh. Whether or not "*they"* was a reference to Satan's hordes or to the mysterious Collins Elite, I did not know. I was told, however, to "expect a call" from someone who, in turn, would put me in touch with a "Mr. Duke" who "can help you." The game was afoot, as a certain famous, fictional detective was so fond of saying. (2)

The call came through and, eleven days later, I found myself driving to Albuquerque, New Mexico, where I was to meet the mysterious Mr. Duke. Little did I know it at the time, but I was about to come face-to-face with someone who had for years been a senior member of the Collins Elite—a highly covert group buried deeply within the U.S. intelligence community whose involvement in the issues of demonology and UFOs I would soon come to know very well. Of course, a million thoughts and questions were running through my head. Was I being set-up? Was I about to be swamped with disinformation—as some had suggested was the case while I was researching and writing *Body Snatchers in the Desert*, my controversial book on the 1947 Roswell affair? And why me, anyway? Was I being watched, or monitored, as a result of my contacts with Ray Boeche? Just about anything was possible, I reasoned. And I was just about prepared for anything, too.

"Got me through Boeche's people, did you?" Richard Duke asked me when we met, and with a knowing smile on his face.

“I suppose so, in a roundabout way,” I replied, guessing that he probably already knew the answer to the question before I even offered it.

“Good, good,” he added, while staring out the window of his favorite Mexican restaurant—our planned point of rendezvous. Duke was 86 years old when I met him, and I learned that he was the last surviving member of the original Collins Elite. His physical health reflected his advanced age, but his mind was still razor sharp, having been carefully honed and nurtured by his years in the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA). After asking Duke if that was his real name, to which I got the enigmatic, smile-accompanied reply of “This week it is,” I sat back, ate enchiladas, drank a couple of frozen margaritas, and listened very carefully to the whistleblower words of this secret-filled old soul, all of which were focused upon secret investigations of Jack Parsons by U.S. Intelligence, the issue of Parsons’ loyalty to the United States, his links to the government of Israel, and his relationship to Aleister Crowley.

Richard Duke told me that without this series of investigations there never would have been a Collins Elite, or an understanding and appreciation of the demonic nature of the UFO presence. I asked Duke what he meant and he explained that Parsons’ activities brought him to the keen attention of U.S. officials very early on. But there was more to the story, much more than anyone outside of government could ever have suspected. Some of those tasked with secretly investigating the man and his actions in the late 1940s and early 1950s, Duke explained, became caught in a web of fascination that led them to dig ever-deeper into his world, his beliefs, his dealings with Aleister Crowley and L. Ron Hubbard, and even his possible role in generating the flying saucer wave of the late-1940s.

Duke brought with him to the meeting a veritable Aladdin’s Cave of official documentation on Parsons that originated with the Air Force, FBI, Army, and several other U.S. agencies, offices, and departments. He assured me—several times—that it had all been officially released under the terms of the Freedom of Information Act. I had my doubts this was true of several pages I was shown, as they bore all the telltale signs of being aged and fading originals, rather than declassified, modern-day photocopies. But regardless of whether or not each and every page really was in the public domain, or if some of it was still subject to U.S. national security laws that perhaps even Duke himself was openly violating, he directed me to the most important and relevant pages—and these told a fascinating story. (3)

On November 2, 1950, a California-based special-agent of the FBI prepared a report on the actions of Jack Parsons that stated in part: “Subject, on September 15, 1950 removed certain documents pertaining to jet propulsion motors and rocket propellants without authority from Hughes Aircraft Company, Culver City, California; his place of employment [and which had been his place of employment since May 8, 1949].”

On September 25, after the documents in question had been retrieved by the authorities, they were duly handed over to a Air Force Major E.J. Krenz, after which, the FBI recorded: “[Parsons] voluntarily came to the Los Angeles office, September 27, 1950 and in [a] signed statement admitted removing documents without authority stating he desired to extract certain information from them as aid in computing [the] cost proposal on jet propulsion motors. He planned to submit this with [an] employment application through American Technion Society for employment in the country of Israel.”

Twenty-four-hours later, an FBI agent, whose name has been carefully excised from the available documents, “displayed the document and papers to John T. Berdner, Air Provost Marshal, U.S. Army, who advised that it would be necessary for him to forward copies of them to the Chief of the Security and Policy Division, Intelligence Department, Headquarters, Air Materiel Command, Wright Field, Dayton, Ohio, where the documents would be examined for the purpose of determining whether or not they contained classified or non-classified information.”

As a result of the brewing trouble surrounding Parsons, he was fired from Hughes Aircraft on that very day and Hughes’ security personnel hastily advised the military that, at the very least, the documents should be classified Confidential. Then the next morning Parsons prepared a written statement for the FBI, the Army, and Air Materiel Command in which he conceded: “I now realize that I was wrong in taking this material from the Hughes Aircraft Plant.”

Whether his apology was genuine or it was simply a groveling attempt to try and avoid serious problems with the authorities and charges that he was secretly engaged in espionage operations for Israel, Parsons certainly obfuscated the facts and played down his ongoing involvement in matters of an occult nature. When interviewed by the FBI on September 28, he said that he had “severed all relations” with the dark world that had so

dominated his earlier years, and "…described himself as being an 'individualist,'" according to the interviewing special-agent in his report.

Significantly, files pertaining to Parsons' theft of the papers from Hughes Aircraft reveal that, several years earlier, he had worked with some notable bodies, including the Government's Office of Scientific Research and Development, the National Defense Research Council, and the Northrop Aircraft Company. Meanwhile, as several FBI offices across the state of California tried to determine—with help from the military—if Parsons was acting as an Israeli spy or if his actions were just plain reckless and stupid, the Cincinnati FBI Office entered into a period of liaison with the Air Force's Office of Special Investigations to "ascertain the facts" concerning Air Force knowledge of Parsons' activities.

A Major Sam Bruno of the USAF advised the FBI that the Air Force did have files on Parsons, including some that related to his relationship with Aleister Crowley, one of which, dated May 17, 1948, stated: "A religious cult, believed to advocate sexual perversion, was organized at subject's home at 1003 South Orange Grove Avenue, Pasadena, California, which has been reported subversive..."

The same documentation referred to USAF and FBI knowledge of the Church of Thelema, explaining in typically-humorless tones that "this cult broadly hinted at free love," that there had been "several complaints of 'strange goings on at this home,'" and that an unnamed source had described the church as "a gathering place of perverts." The military's records also noted that in 1943, Parsons was interviewed by the FBI and "stated that the Church of Thelema was a lodge and fraternity as well as a church, and that they studied philosophy as well as religion and attempted to inform themselves concerning all types and kinds of religion."

Parsons admitted that the church was based on the teachings of Crowley (who, rather amusingly, an obviously under-informed FBI special agent described merely as "an internationally known poet"!), and added that "…the organization was sometimes referred to as Crowleyism or Crowleyites."

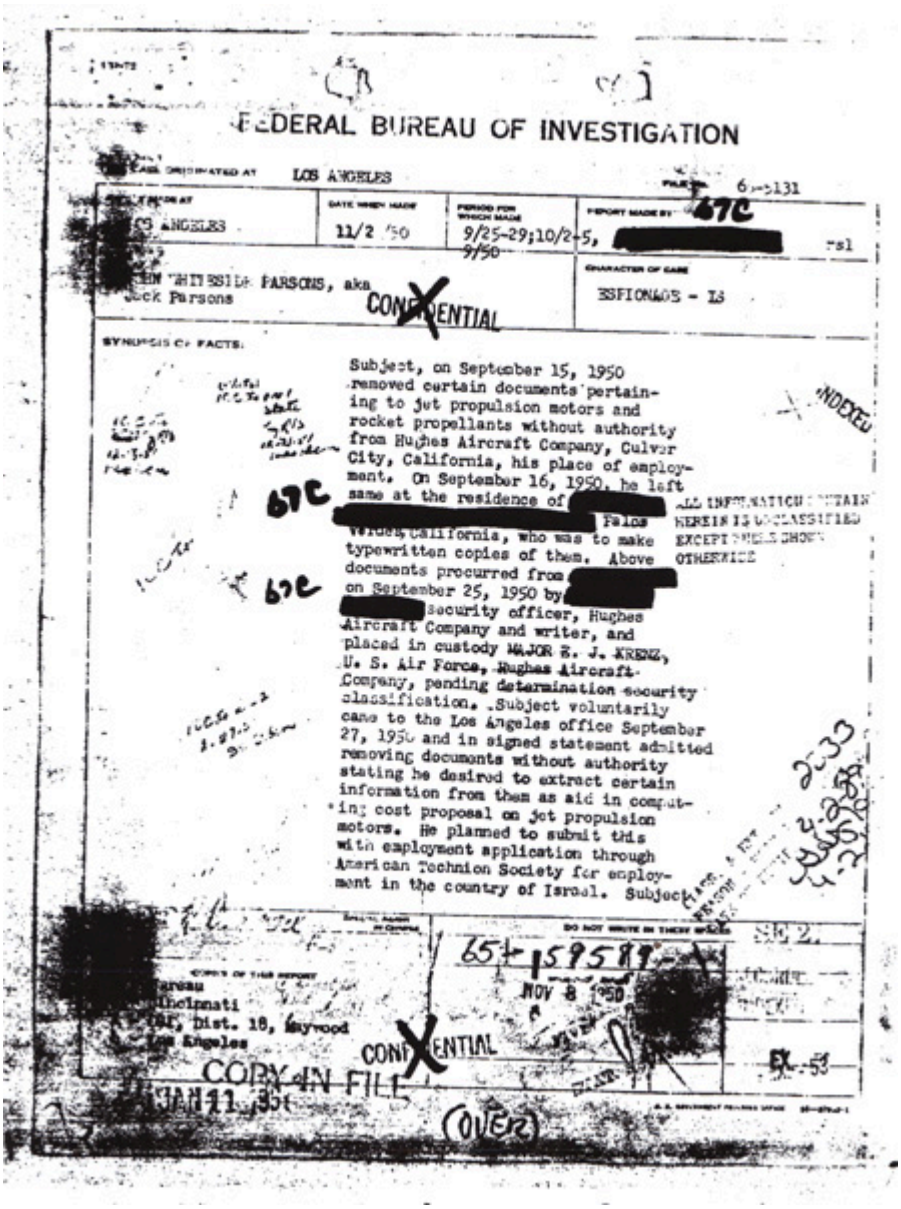
A less-than-impressed Air Force advised the equally unimpressed FBI that: "…women of loose morals were involved and…the story of Parsons' activities had become fairly common knowledge among scientists in the Pasadena area."

Then, on November 14, 1950, Major Frank J. Austin, Jr., of the Ordnance Liaison Office at the Redstone Arsenal, determined that most of the documents from Hughes Aircraft should be classified as Confidential—with four remaining unclassified. It's eye opening that on the very same day, Major Donald Detwiler, of AFOSI, admitted in a letter to the FBI that on March 7, 1949, the Industrial Employment Review Board had authorized Parsons "access to military information through Top Secret." That Parsons had been highly cavalier with Confidential files and papers was a serious matter in itself. But that Parsons—occultist, literal mother-fucker, and alleged door-opener extraordinaire—had been granted a Top Secret clearance, which covered the work of the Army, Navy, and Air Force in relation to rocketry, was seen as being utterly beyond the pale.

As a result, on January 9, 1952, Parsons was informed by one J. Mason, the Chairman of the Industrial Employment Review Board, that:

> The board has decided as of 7 January 1952 to revoke the clearance granted you through top secret of 7 March 1949, and to withdraw access by you to Department of Defense classified information and/or material. The foregoing and all the evidence in the case file, when considered with the duties and responsibilities of any position in which you may be engaged with Department of Defense classified contract work, indicate that you might voluntarily or involuntarily act against the security interest of the United States and constitute a danger to the national security. (4)

Parsons' security clearance may have been revoked, but the government was very far from finished with him. Actually, matters had barely begun.



FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

LOS ANGELES

6-3131

LOS ANGELES	11/2 /50	9/25-29;10/2-5, 9/50	[redacted] rsl

[redacted] PARSONS, aka Jack Parsons — CONFIDENTIAL — ESPIONAGE - R

SYNOPSIS OF FACTS:

Subject, on September 15, 1950 removed certain documents pertaining to jet propulsion motors and rocket propellants without authority from Hughes Aircraft Company, Culver City, California, his place of employment. On September 16, 1950, he left same at the residence of [redacted] Palos Verdes, California, who was to make typewritten copies of them. Above documents procurred from [redacted] on September 25, 1950 by [redacted] security officer, Hughes Aircraft Company and writer, and placed in custody MAJOR E. J. KRENZ, U. S. Air Force, Hughes Aircraft Company, pending determination security classification. Subject voluntarily came to the Los Angeles office September 27, 1950 and in signed statement admitted removing documents without authority stating he desired to extract certain information from them as aid in computing cost proposal on jet propulsion motors. He planned to submit this with employment application through American Technion Society for employment in the country of Israel. Subject

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED EXCEPT WHERE SHOWN OTHERWISE

INDEXED

65-59588

NOV 8 1950

Bureau, Cincinnati, Dist. 18, Hayward, Los Angeles

CONFIDENTIAL

COPY IN FILE

JAN 11 1951

EX-53

(OVER)

A formerly-classified FBI document on Jack Parsons

5

The Coming of the Collins Elite

Richard Duke informed me that these investigations of Parsons—involving the FBI, Hughes Aircraft, and the intelligence arms of the Army, Air Force and Navy—exposed many of those "on the projects" to "his other world," namely the one that revolved around Aleister Crowley and L. Ron Hubbard.

"Some of the people, those names, the military names, you'll see in those Freedom of Information files on Parsons were people I got to know," Duke told me. "There was a bit of a secret envy around Parsons, with his gals and dames, as we called them then, and Thelema. It was risqué and something of a lure. But, the thing that connected everyone was we were all on the investigation of Parsons taking the papers from Hughes. But, for all his wrongs he was a fascinating man, but very troubled."

What the currently available FBI, Air Force, and Army files on Parsons specifically do *not* tell us, said Duke, are two things. First was that when the Air Materiel Command got involved with the Israeli connection to Parsons' world, "we learned this wasn't the first time they'd been speaking with Parsons. [Major Sam] Bruno himself told us they had a meeting with Parsons after [the Kenneth] Arnold [sighting]. And, there were tales of Parsons being linked into this, into Arnold."

When I asked for clarification on this particular point, Duke said that someone had undertaken some "special digging" and found out that Parsons and Arnold had a limited degree of personal contact as a result of their having mutual acquaintances. According to Duke, it went as follows: Parsons was friends with Hubbard. Hubbard wrote science fiction. He most certainly did; his celebrated story "Fear" was published as a novella in the July 1940 issue of *Unknown Fantasy Fictio*n, which was edited by John W. Campbell, who was also the editor of *Astounding Science Fiction*, and Hubbard's 1980 novel *Battlefield Earth* was made into a mega-bucks movie starring actor and Scientologist John Travolta in 2000. Hubbard was well

known to Raymond Palmer, the editor of the wildly popular science-fiction magazine, *Amazing Stories*. And, Palmer was friends with Arnold and helped write, and even published, Arnold's book *The Coming of the Saucers*. (1)

This was, Duke said, "enough for someone in Bruno's office to see that Parsons, who was thought of as a sorcerer, knew the man who saw the disks in 1947 and started it [sic]."

The second thing that the available FOIA material on Parsons does not tell us, Duke explained, is that the Air Force "also had reports on Parsons knowing [Robert] Goddard out at Roswell. We all knew something happened at Roswell with the crash in '47 that wasn't a weather balloon. We *knew* that; grapevine things, rumors you hear. But, there were some of those guys in OSI who said it had to mean something that Jackie-boy was linked with Arnold and with people like Goddard at Roswell."

Given that Parsons had loudly proclaimed UFOs would ultimately "play a part in converting the world to Crowleyanity," this makes the official interest in Parsons' activities of a flying- and saucer-shaped variety all the more understandable. The next phase was very simple, but of deep significance, said Duke: "They [the AFOSI] planned a meeting with Parsons and asked him—this was sometime in '48, I think—if, with his things with Crowley and Hubbard and trying to bring in equivalent things like the Crowley Lam [sic], there was something he wanted to tell them about what he knew on all this."

According to Duke, since Parsons still possessed a security clearance at that time, engaging him in debate on matters of a somewhat sensitive nature was not seen as being problematic, providing he towed the proverbial line. And, when confronted and pressed for answers, a somewhat uncomfortable Parsons conceded that there probably *was* a connection, that the UFO wave of 1947 probably *was* linked with his door-opening actions, and that it was *not* down to chance that he knew Arnold, or that he had a tangential link to the town of Roswell. Of course, whether this was merely a case of Parsons carefully massaging his own ego, or the absolute truth, was a matter of some debate among officials.

"This was all just threads," stressed Duke. "The Air Force knew they had something with all this, but they weren't really sure what." As a result, Duke further expanded, a small project—"probably just two or three [people]"—was established at Wright-Patterson that made subtle and secret

approaches to experts within the fields of demonology, ancient religions, and occult practices who could hopefully provide some answers with respect to what it was that Parsons might have set in motion, wittingly or not, and which the military was now struggling to comprehend.

And they were successful, asserted Duke, in that copious amounts of background data were obtained on the work of Crowley, as well as on Parsons himself, some of which came from Britain: “They had used [Crowley] at some point with intelligence, and shared it with us.”

That Crowley *did* have links with British Intelligence is not in doubt—although the extent of that connection is a matter of *much* controversy. Former intelligence officer W. Adam Mandelbaum recorded: “…in the post-World War I years, up until the early years of World War II, Crowley did in some capacity or other serve the needs of British Intelligence, working for MI5… Given the political fallout that would have resulted from making this involvement public, it should be no surprise that there is a paucity of documentation concerning Crowley’s intelligence efforts.”(2)

So it was that “pages and pages” of material on Parsons was secured by the staff at Wright-Field. Even in those early stages, claimed Duke, the picture that came together was both bleak and disturbing. It had been noted with concern, Duke explained, that Charles Taze Russell—a prominent early 20th century Christian Restorationist minister from Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, and the founder of what is now known as the Bible Student movement, from which the Jehovah’s Witnesses emerged—had once made a prediction that the countdown to the end of the world would begin on October 2, 1914, and that this date would initiate the surfacing of the Antichrist and the harlot, Babylon the Great. (3)

John Carter, a biographer of Jack Parsons, noted: “It is ironic that John Parsons, who would later attempt to incarnate Babylon and who would also sign an oath stating that he was the Antichrist, was born the very day of Russell’s eschatological event.” For the U.S. military, this was most certainly not a good sign at all. (4)

Duke added: “By the time the Israeli spy-thing thing with Parsons was going on, Wright [-Patterson] had gotten a heck of a lot of information—background information—on Parsons, and what he was doing with Crowley and Hubbard. They also had a lot of interviews with priests, archaeologists—anyone, really, who might explain something about what Parsons was doing, and how all the things tied in with the flying disks. But, then, when

Parsons died, what happens now [that] Parsons is gone? Is it all over? Will the disks all be gone? No more sightings? Or, was this a start? The man who'd let [the flying saucers] in wasn't around to shut it down, even if he'd wanted to. Everyone was apprehensive something big was going to come quickly."

And something big most certainly *did* occur: the Collins Elite was formed, a truly historic event that is unsurprisingly forever etched in the memory of Richard Duke. "What happened," Duke recalled, "was that we got a pleasant invite. Fifteen or sixteen of us [were] flown to the Pentagon and where an offer was made; which was probably no more than about a week after Parsons got killed, maybe a bit longer, but not much. The Air Force was having problems with the UFO project [Blue Book], and a lot of these reports were [similar to] ghost [reports]: they couldn't catch them, fading away, vanishing from radar, but not attacking us. So, they kind of puzzled the Air Force on how to handle it, which is why, eventually, they gave up on it. The UFOs didn't act like an aggressor—not a military aggressor, anyways, and just came and went, they thought.

"We were asked—this was people like me, a couple of G-2 [Army Intelligence] boys, two fellows from Naval Intelligence, several of the Air Force fellows in on the early Parsons thing at Wright, and a few more—if we would look at running an op to continue where the old Parsons project stopped. We were ready for it because of the interest that had come with watching [Parsons]—but a bit amazed the Pentagon was ready to fund what was, really, a study on if the disks had devil beginnings.

"And this is exactly why it was all kept so secret in the beginning. Everyone—particular the Pentagon boys—knew the hammer was going to come down on all this if Congress found out good U.S. dollars were being used to pay for [a study of] demonology and flying saucers. Maybe a little more mundane than you might want to hear. But that really *was* the first reason for the secrecy with us: not a big conspiracy about what we were doing, but a lot of anger and probably a hell of a lot of ridicule that would come tumbling out if anyone else found out.

"We all got an offer to relocate, with our families, to the D.C. area. The funding, we were told, was going to start coming through in a few months, after everyone was settled in D.C. The money and resources wasn't [sic] going to come exactly *to* us, but *onto* us through the [CIA's] Directorate of

Plans [which was created a few months later, on August 1, 1952] to keep it all out of everyone's eyes—Congress. This wasn't really the Directorate's area at all though. It was more along the approach of flowing the money through them to us, a group no one would think to look at to find us.

"The important thing for you to understand is this was *not* like an official Blue Book, with a known name where even the press boys and the people knew of it, or some of it. It was a group of us who understood a lot about Parsons and the disk theories, and who, as a real group, didn't really exist. So, provided we did the work, interviewed as many people as we could, and looked at the links of the theory, everyone was happy, and no one outside would ever know. No one was ever saying we definitely had the answers here; they just didn't want to risk not looking at all the theories for the disks and not missing anything. We even got to name the group, as it wasn't coming off a list of available names or something like that."

And as for name the Collins Elite, Duke said: "One of our people who was brought in some time in the early part of the Parsons thing was a man who was a Quaker, from a little place in New York called Collins. He wasn't supporting Devil worship but knew a lot on it and had written a paper sometime. So we got him involved. He had a relative in the old OSS [Office of Strategic Services] who put him in touch with us. He was very interested in the Parsons story and on what the Air Force was trying to find out, and helped out a lot on some ends about alternative thinking. And we had a good relationship with him—those of us who were still stuck on what Parsons was doing.

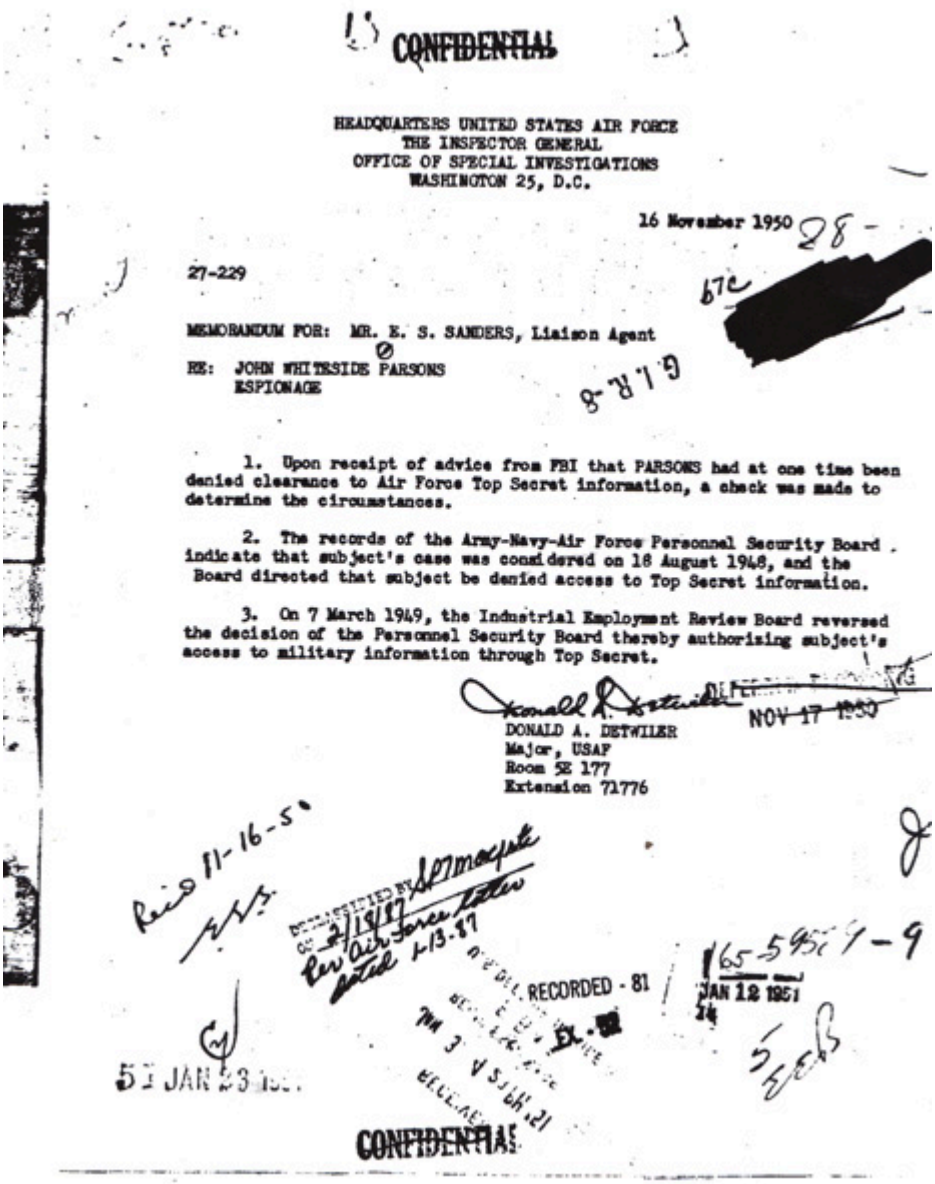
"He was excited, I suppose, [that] he was being asked questions by the Air Force about what Parsons' work might mean and how we should interpret it. He hung around after, and we continued these debates about Parsons outside of work. [No] security or intelligence issues were discussed with people like this, of course. We really just wanted answers from them: advice and insight. There was no need, or permission, to tell them any of the deeper background.

"Our Quaker friend told us Collins was a little place where it was said everyone used to work making cheese. But, here he was helping the suits and the military on figuring out Parsons. So, we joked with him that because he was one of the few people who wasn't in cheese, he was the 'elite of Collins' and that kind of stuck and got used."

Collins is located in Erie County, New York, and was settled in 1808 by, predominantly, Quakers. And for such a small locale—today its population is barely 7,000—at one time the town *did* boast of being home to no less than ten factories involved in cheese-production. (5)

"So, we picked on the old joke about the Quaker, and it led to Collins Elite as an informal name we chose. And that's how we got started, and what we used to identify us, and for when we were speaking with NSA and the Company [meaning the CIA] and all those people. But Parsons is definitely what began it for us. He died and we got moving."(6)

The Collins Elite was born. And I had just spent a fascinating couple of hours speaking with a man who had been in on it from the very start, and who was now—almost certainly with some degree of official, or quasi-official, sanction, I carefully reasoned—spilling his guts on what was without a doubt the most extraordinary story to ever cross my path. And Duke was not finished yet. Not by a long shot. Two days later, I had my second meeting with this cosmic informant.



CONFIDENTIAL

HEADQUARTERS UNITED STATES AIR FORCE
THE INSPECTOR GENERAL
OFFICE OF SPECIAL INVESTIGATIONS
WASHINGTON 25, D.C.

16 November 1950

27-229

MEMORANDUM FOR: MR. E. S. SANDERS, Liaison Agent

RE: JOHN WHITESIDE PARSONS
ESPIONAGE

1. Upon receipt of advice from FBI that PARSONS had at one time been denied clearance to Air Force Top Secret information, a check was made to determine the circumstances.

2. The records of the Army-Navy-Air Force Personnel Security Board indicate that subject's case was considered on 18 August 1948, and the Board directed that subject be denied access to Top Secret information.

3. On 7 March 1949, the Industrial Employment Review Board reversed the decision of the Personnel Security Board thereby authorizing subject's access to military information through Top Secret.

DONALD A. DETWILER
Major, USAF
Room 5E 177
Extension 72776

NOV 17 1950

RECORDED - 81

JAN 12 1951

CONFIDENTIAL

A 1950 USAF document confirms that Jack Parsons had Top Secret access

6

1952: Invasion

In the wake of Jack Parsons' violent death, according to Richard Duke, the people who became the Collins Elite viewed his terrible and bloody passing through highly suspicious and very worried eyes. Some Collins Elite members perceived Parsons' death as the somewhat appropriate and inevitable fulfillment of a pact that he had recklessly forged with the beings from beyond—a pact that ended with his demise after he succeeded in opening yet another portal through which even more nightmarish visitors might soon be manifesting en masse. And, just as was the case in the summer of 1947 following Parsons' successfully completion of the Babalon Working, there most certainly was a sudden upsurge in UFO activity across the United States—the likes of which had never, ever been seen before—in the weeks after the man's death.

"We can argue whether there's a connection or if it's a coincidence, but the timing was frightening," stated Duke, flatly. (1)

On both July 19 and 20, 1952, there were repeated sightings of unknown aerial objects in the Washington, D.C., airspace, something that, on July 24, led USAF Major General John A. Samford to state in a Secret memorandum for the attention of the Deputy Chief of Staff, Operations:

> We are interested in these reports in that we must always on the alert for any threat or indication of a threat to the United States. We cannot ignore these reports but the mild hysteria subsequent to publicity given this subject causes an influx of reports which since the 19th of July has almost saturated our 'Emergency' procedures.

The situation really escalated after weekend of July 26-27. A two-page USAF document, prepared only days later, related the facts:

> This incident involved unidentified targets observed on the radar scopes at the Air Route Traffic Control Center and the tower, both at Washington National Airport, and the Approach Control Radar at Andrews Air Force Base. In addition, visual observations were reported to

Andrews and Bolling AFB and to ARTC Center, the latter by pilots of commercial aircraft and one CAA aircraft…

Varying numbers (up to 12 simultaneously) of u/i targets on ARTC radar scope. Termed by CAA personnel as “generally solid returns”, similar to a/c except slower. Mr. Bill Schreve, flying a/c NC-12 reported at 2246 EDT that he had visually spotted 5 objects giving off a light glow ranging from orange to white; his altitude at time was 2,200’. Some commercial pilots reported visuals ranging from “cigarette glow” to a “light”…

ARTC crew commented that, as compared with u/i returns picked up in early hours of 20 July 52, these returns appeared to be more haphazard in their actions, i.e. they did not follow a/c around nor did they cross scope consistently on same general heading. Some commented that the returns appeared to be from objects “capable of dropping out of the pattern at will”. Also that returns had “creeping appearance”. One member of crew commented that one object to which F-94 was vectored just “disappeared from Scope” shortly after F-94 started pursuing. All crew members emphatic that most u/i returns have been picked up from time to time over the past few months but never before had they appeared in such quantities over such a prolonged period and with such definition as was experienced on the nights of 19/20 and 26/27 July 1952.

Although the portions extracted from this report speak for themselves, let us now examine an official transcript of a conversation, dated July 26, between staff at Washington National Airport and personnel from Andrews Air Force Base at the time of the sightings:

Wash: Andrews Tower, do you read? Did you have an airplane in sight west-northwest or east of your airport eastbound?

Andr: No, but we just got a call from the Center. We’re looking for it.

Wash: We’ve got a big target showing up on our scope. He’s just coming in on the west edge of your airport—the northwest edge of it eastbound. He’ll be passing right through the northern portion of your field on an east heading. He’s about a quarter of a mile from the northwest runway—right over the edge of your runway now.

Andr: This is Andrews. Our radar tracking says he’s got a big fat target out here northwest of Andrews. He says he’s got two more south of the field.

> Wash: Yes, well the Center has about four or five around the Andrews Range Station. The Center is working a National Airlines—the Center is working him and vectoring him around his target. He went around Andrews. He saw one of them—looks like a meteor…went by him…or something. He said he's got one about three miles off his right wing right now. There are so many targets around here it is hard to tell as they are not moving very fast.

Within a matter of hours of hearing of the events of July 26-27, FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover instructed N.W. Philcox, the FBI's Air Force liaison representative, to determine what had taken place and to ascertain the Air Force's opinions on the UFO subject as a whole. On July 29, Philcox made arrangements through the office of the Director of Air Intelligence, Major General John A. Samford, to meet with Commander Randall Boyd of the Current Intelligence Branch, Estimates Division, Air Intelligence, regarding "the present status of Air Intelligence research into the numerous reports regarding flying saucers and flying discs."

Although the Air Force was publicly playing down the possibility that UFOs were anything truly extraordinary, Philcox was advised that "at the present time the Air Force has failed to arrive at any satisfactory conclusion in its research regarding numerous reports of flying saucers and flying discs sighted throughout the United States."

Philcox was further informed that Air Intelligence had set up at Wright-Patterson Air Force Base, Ohio, the Air Technical Intelligence Center, which had been established in part for the purpose of "coordinating, correlating and making research into all reports regarding flying saucers and flying discs."

As Philcox listened very carefully to what Boyd had to say on the matter, he noted that the Air Force had placed their UFO reports into three definable categories. In the first instance there were those sightings "which are reported by citizens who claim they have seen flying saucers from the ground. These sightings vary in description, color and speeds. Very little credence is given to these sightings inasmuch as in most instances they are believed to be imaginative or some explainable object which actually crossed through the sky."

Philcox then learned that the second category of encounters proved to be of greater significance:

> Sightings reported by commercial or military pilots. These sightings are considered more credible by the Air Force inasmuch as commercial or military pilots are experienced in the air and are not expected to see objects which are entirely imaginative. In each of these instances, the individual who reports the sightings is thoroughly interviewed by a representative of Air Intelligence so that a complete description of the object can be obtained.

The third category of encounters, Boyd advised Philcox, were those where, in addition to a visual sighting by a pilot, there was corroboration either from a ground-based source or by radar. Philcox wrote to Hoover: "Commander Boyd advised that this latter classification constitutes two or three per cent of the total number of sightings, but that they are the most credible reports received and are difficult to explain."

"In these instances," Philcox was told, "there is no doubt that these individuals reporting the sightings actually did see something in the sky." And to demonstrate that Boyd was well acquainted with the UFO issue on a worldwide scale, he confided in Philcox that "sightings have also recently been reported as far distant as Acapulco, Mexico, Korea and French Morocco… the sightings reported in the last classification have never been satisfactorily explained."

The commander then came out with a true bombshell, as Philcox noted in his report on the meeting: "[Boyd] advised that it is not entirely impossible that the objects may possibly be ships from another planet such as Mars."(2)

In other words, in the direct wake of the Washington, D.C., encounters of July 1952—those the Collins Elite concluded were connected to the activities of Jack Parsons that resulted in his death only weeks earlier—the idea that UFOs had extraterrestrial origins was becoming accepted, or was at least being treated as a serious possibility, by senior personnel within the U.S. military. To the concern and consternation of the Collins Elite, Duke related, the unholy deception that Parsons helped to initiate in 1947, and that he continued to embrace and encourage until his death in 1952, seemed to be working all too disturbingly well.

7

Occult Space-Brothers

When the terrifying realization hit home that Jack Parsons was actually onto something very big and incredibly ominous, one of the first things that struck those who held the distinction of becoming the first incarnation of the Collins Elite, Richard Duke explained to me, was that many of the Crowley and Parsons experiences occurred while the men were in altered states of mind. As a result, a tentative conclusion—albeit a not wholly understood or fully appreciated conclusion—was reached by Duke and his colleagues to the effect that successfully accessing the world of the UFO intelligences, and understanding both their true point of origin and their actual intent, was perhaps far more likely to be achieved by opening the mind to radically new experiences and twilight realms than by vigilantly scanning the skies via radar and fighter-planes.

Duke told me that attempts were made to determine how, and under what specific circumstances, the human mind could be taught to skillfully penetrate the veils of secrecy and stealth under which the UFO intelligences were apparently operating. If blasting flying saucers out of the sky was not going to work as a viable option, they reasoned with a fair degree of logic and common sense, then perhaps invading their space and territory remotely, perhaps even via astral-form, might provide the much-sought-after answers. Thus began a deep and lengthy study of how such actions might very well be successfully achieved.

This weird saga encompassed government agents, official secrets, and revolutionary powers of the mind, and had its origins in the early 1950s with the controversial UFO contactees George Van Tassel, George Adamski, and George Hunt Williamson—all of whom, said Duke, the Collins Elite came to believe were being visited by occult entities rather than by extraterrestrials.

Let us start with Van Tassel, who asserted that his life was radically altered when, late one night in 1951, alien entities seemingly deemed him

worthy of an interstellar visit. By Van Tassel's own admission, he was laying on the desert floor outside of Landers, California that night ("meditating" as he described it), when his astral form was transferred to a huge flying saucer that was orbiting the Earth. There he met with a select body of extraterrestrials who referred to themselves as the Council of Seven Lights and who warned Van Tassel of humankind's wicked and self-destructive ways. (1)

One of those people who had the near-unique opportunity of seeing Van Tassel meditating and initiating contact with aliens via astral projection and the powers of the mind was Reverend Robert Short, who is without doubt one of the very last-surviving members of the original contactee movement that so dominated the UFO scene back in the 1950s.

One night in 1952 Short felt eerily directed to drive to California from his home in Arizona in search of Van Tassel. Today, Reverend Short believes that disembodied alien voices specifically directed him to Van Tassel's home at Giant Rock, California, so that the two of them could meet. And, in a truly memorable situation, on arriving at the Van Tassel abode, Short was invited by Mrs. Van Tassel to sit in on one of her husband's attempts to contact his purported alien friends—an offer that Short enthusiastically accepted without question. Short says that on that night both he and Van Tassel were blessed with messages from extraterrestrials—messages warning of atomic warfare and advising one and all to live in peace and harmony –all after the pair had allowed themselves to enter distinctly altered states of consciousness. And, indeed, Van Tassel was—and Short still is—very open about the fact that meditation is a vital aspect of alien communication. (2)

Meditation is essentially a mental discipline by which one achieves a state beyond the reflexive, thinking mind and in which deep states of relaxation and/or awareness dominate. It is also a vital component of countless religions, including Buddhism, Islam, Christianity, Judaism, and Hinduism. When the groundwork was completed, Reverend Short explained: "…George Van Tassel began to speak. But then something even stranger happened. Momentarily, his voice changed… became deeper, a monotone. Whoever was speaking through him now introduced himself as some space being!" (3)

This process is known as channelling—a highly altered state of awareness in which the person enters a trance-like state and plays host to a

specific entity, which may be an angel, a demon, an extraterrestrial, or a dead relative who then proceeds to speak through them, very often in extremely distorted tones and while giving the listener words of wisdom, spiritual comfort, or—as the Collins Elite came to believe—nothing but vile deceit.

As a result of his alleged August 1953 encounter, Van Tassel compiled the first issue of what he titled *The Proceedings of the College of Universal Wisdom*, a small journal that served as a mouthpiece not only for Van Tassel but for his supposed cosmic friends, as well. In the first issue, one of Van Tassel's alleged alien contacts, Desca of the Fourth Density, urged his followers (whose number would very quickly reach four figures) to "remove the binding chains of limit on your minds, throw out the barriers of fear [and] dissipate the selfishness of individual desire to attain physical and material things."

In the edition of the *Proceedings* dated December 1, 1953, Van Tassel stated that, less than a month previously, orders came from Ashtar, "the Commandant of Space Station Schare," to contact the office of Air Force Intelligence at Wright-Patterson Air Force Base, Dayton, Ohio. Van Tassel then passed on Astar's message to the Air Force: "The present destructive plans formulated for offensive and defensive war are known to us in their entirety…the present trend toward destructive war will not be interfered with by us, unless the condition warrants our interference in order to secure this solar system. This is a friendly warning."(4)

Were Van Tassel's contacts really of alien origin? Were they the strange rants of a deranged mind? Or were they possibly a part of a sophisticated Communist-inspired intelligence operation designed to disrupt the internal security of the United States? This third possibility was definitely of concern to a Yucca Valley resident who on August 5, 1954, wrote to the FBI suggesting that Van Tassel be investigated to determine if he was working as a communist infiltrator.

Very concerned that Van Tassel was either a witting or an unwitting player in an ingenious, but subversive, Soviet plot, the FBI sought to ascertain the full picture. On November 13, 1954, two Special Agents of the Los Angeles FBI office met with Van Tassel at his Giant Rock home. In a memorandum to FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover dated November 16, 1954, the agents wrote:

> Relative to spacemen and space craft, Van Tassel declared that a year ago last August, while sleeping out of doors with his wife in the Giant Rock area, and at about 2.00 a.m. he was awakened by a man from space. This individual spoke English and was dressed in a gray one-piece suit similar to a sweat suit in that it did not have any buttons, pockets, and noticeable seams. This person, according to Van Tassel, invited him to inspect a spacecraft or flying saucer, which had landed on Giant Rock airstrip. Van Tassel claimed the craft was bell shaped resembling a saucer. He further described the ship as approximately 35 feet in diameter and is now known as the scout type craft. Aboard this craft was located three other male individuals wearing the same type of dress and identical in every respect with earth people.
>
> Van Tassel claims that the three individuals aboard the craft were mutes in that they could not talk. He claimed they conversed through thought transfers, and also operated the flight of the craft through thought control. He stated that the spokesman for the group claimed he could talk because he was trained by his family to speak. The spokesman stated that earthmen are using too much metal in their everyday work and are fouling up radio frequencies and thought transfers because of this over use of metal. According to Van Tassel, these individuals came from Venus and are by no means hostile nor do they intend to harm this country or inhabitants in any manner. He declared they did not carry weapons, and the spacecraft was not armed. He mentioned that a field of force was located around the spacecraft which would prohibit anything known to earth men to penetrate. Van Tassel claims this craft departed from the earth after 20 minutes and has not been taken back since.

Van Tassel added that “through thought transfers with space men,” he had been able to ascertain that a third world war seemed imminent and was very likely to be “large” and “destructive;” that much of this correlated directly with certain biblical passages; that the war would not be “universal;” and that the “space people are peace loving and under no circumstances would enter or provoke a war.”(5)

George Adamski told a similar story. Born in Poland in 1891, Adamski had the distinction of being the most supported, celebrated, and ridiculed of those who claimed direct contact with human-like extraterrestrials in the 1950s. The controversy largely began on November 20, 1952, when Adamski claimed that he witnessed, along with six other people, the landing of a UFO in the Californian desert and then made contact with its pilot, one Orthon of the planet Venus. FBI documentation of 1953 on Adamski’s claimed encounter with the extraterrestrial Orthon states:

> At a point ten and two-tenths miles from Desert Center on the road to Parker and Needles, Arizona, Adamski made contact with a space craft and had talked to a space man. Adamski stated that he, [deleted] and his wife Mary had been out in the desert and that he and the persons with him had seen the craft come down to the earth. Adamski stated that a small stairway in the bottom of the craft, which appeared to be a round disc, opened and a space man came down the steps. Adamski stated he believed there were other space men in the ship because the ship appeared translucent and could see the shadows of the space men. (6)

The alien that confronted Adamski was “over five feet in height, having long hair like a woman’s and garbed in a suit similar to the space suits or web suits worn by the US Air Force men.” And like George Van Tassel, Adamski related to the FBI and OSI agents that he conversed with the being thorugh sign language but felt that his mind was being “read.” This story was greatly expanded upon in a 1953 book entitled *Flying Saucers Have Landed* that Adamski wrote with an Irish aristocrat named Desmond Leslie. Richard Duke told me that the Collins Elite quickly became concerned by the working relationship that existed between Adamski and Leslie, and for one very stark and eye-opening reason: Desmond Leslie had a long and rich link to the world of the occult, including Aleister Crowley himself. (7)

Leslie’s father, Sir Shane, who was a second cousin to British Prime Minister Winston Churchill, was a truly colorful character who caused a sensation by converting to Roman Catholicism and the Nationalist cause. In addition, he spent part of his early years in Russia, where he became friends with Leo Tolstoy, before traveling across Europe. It was during these travels that Sir Shane became obsessed with the world of the supernatural, which led him to carefully collect stories for his *Ghost Book*, published in 1955. Sir Shane’s closest friends at this time included the acclaimed paranormal novelist M.R. James and the eccentric Lord Tredegar, who dabbled in the black arts, under the influence of Aleister Crowley’s teachings, at his country estate in Wales. (8)

So Desmond Le slie was, in reality, someone who had been firmly exposed to the occult and the teachings of Crowley. Just like Jack Parsons, in fact.

As for George Hunt Williamson, also known as Michael d’Obrenovic and as Brother Philip, Williamson became fascinated by the occult world as

a teenager, and ultimately became a leading, albeit relatively brief, figure in the contactee movement. In early 1951, Williamson was summarily ejected from the University of Arizona on the grounds of poor scholarship. But having been deeply moved by William Dudley Pelley's 1950 book *Star Guests*, he went on to assist in the production of the organization's monthly journal, *Valor*.

At the time, Pelley had been recently released from prison after serving eight years for his wartime opposition to the government and to the policies of President Roosevelt. The leader of a fascist body called the Silver Shirts, Pelley, like Williamson, was hypnotized by occult matters and compiled massive volumes of material on contact with allegedly higher forms of intelligence. Pelley became a major influence on the life of Williamson, who ultimately combined his fascination with the occult and flying saucers by trying to contact extraterrestrial-intelligences with the help of a home-made Ouija board and channelling. Commenting on the subject of Williamson's reported channelling of extraterrestrials, researcher Sean Devney stated: "When Williamson started to channel, it was something truly inexplicable. [He] would begin speaking in several different voices, one right after the other."

In 1954, Williamson published his own saucer-dominated volume, *The Saucers Speak*, which focused upon his well-publicized attempts to contact extraterrestrials via short-wave radio and Ouija boards. Actar of Mercury, Adu of Hatonn in Andromeda, Agfa Affa of Uranus, Ankar-22 of Jupiter, and Artok of Pluto were just some of the many purported extraterrestrials with whom Williamson claimed interaction. Then, in the latter part of the 1950s, Williamson changed his name, drafted a wholly fictitious academic and family background to accompany his latest identity, and essentially disappeared. He died in 1986, largely forgotten by the UFO research community that had briefly welcomed him into the fold in the 1950s. The Collins Elite never forgot him, however. (9)

In order to understand how and why the beliefs of the Collins Elite came to fruition, it is important to keep in mind the point that Adamski, Williamson, and Van Tassel had made claims that their presumed-alien visitors communicated with them by telepathy, ESP, and Ouija boards. And it is equally important to note that—as FBI records declassified under the terms of the Freedom of Information Act demonstrate—the trio was

investigated by the FBI to determine if they had Communist leanings, or were knowingly or unknowingly spreading propaganda on behalf of the Soviet Union.

Richard Duke said that as far back as 1948, the FBI began to receive reports and stories very similar to those of Adamski, Williamson, and Van Tassel—that human-like aliens were among us, that they were communists, and that their means and modus-operandi of contact seemed to utilize the occult, as well as advanced science. Duke further stated that certain elements within the FBI came to a startling, albeit tentative, conclusion: that the claimed encounters with Communist extraterrestrials had nothing to do with visitors from other worlds but were instead the outcome of Soviet mind control and "brain-to-brain contact" projects, in which U.S. citizens were being "implanted with thoughts" by Russian "mind-soldiers" that led the contactees to think they were having real-life experiences with aliens who wanted to tell us how wonderful communism was.

Duke explained that the experiences were initially believed to be "stage-managed, psychological warfare" and were simply the effects of highly sophisticated "mind-management and manipulation" by the Russians on unwitting citizens, who may very well have believed precisely what they were saying. Moreover, Duke claimed that the FBI believed the Russians had apparently acquired "the skills to do this" from Nazi scientists captured at the end of the Second World War; they had been working to perfect the utilization of such "mind phenomena" for Adolf Hitler, who was indeed known for his deep interest in the occult.

Duke maintained that this theory came to fruition in 1952, specifically after cleared FBI agents had attended "two of seven or eight" lectures that had been held in the Pentagon that year on the utilization of ESP for psychological warfare purposes. That such lectures held in the Pentagon did occur, and that U.S. Intelligence was aware of Hitler's interest in such matters, is not in any doubt. In 1977, in a document titled "Parapsychology in Intelligence," Kenneth A. Kress, an engineer with the CIA's Office of Technical Services, wrote: "Anecdotal reports of extrasensory perception (ESP) capabilities have reached U.S. national security agencies at least since World War II, when Hitler was said to rely on astrologers and seers. Suggestions for military applications of ESP continued to be received after World War II. For example, in 1952 the Department of Defense was

lectured on the possible usefulness of extrasensory perception in psychological warfare."(10)

Duke said that one of the 1952 Pentagon lectures, and at least two follow-up seminars in 1953, focused their attentions upon the claims of the contactees as they related to "receiving messages from what some people on the inside still thought probably *were* outer space-people."

It was during these lectures, said Duke, that a *new* theory began to emerge to explain the truth behind the contactee puzzle—and it was a theory that finally led to a complete discarding of the notion that the Soviets were somehow involved and the development of one that was more in-keeping with the views of the Collins Elite involving a demonic presence, and how it was all tied in with flying saucers. And, in view of this, said Duke, the Collins Elite decided that the only viable alternative available to them was to delve yet further into the murky and controversial realms of altered states and ESP and see what might potentially be uncovered, regardless of the outcome.

Richard Duke told me that from late 1952 to the middle of 1953, there were a couple of people within the Collins Elite who *still* adhered to the idea that literal extraterrestrials were among us. But as time progressed, and as yet more and more data came to the fore, the group came to a consensus that the mind-to-mind communications reported by the contactees were actually the devilishly cunning work of entities of far stranger origins than anything outer space could ever hope to send our way. These entities were highly deceptive and were telling the contactees precisely what they wanted to hear: namely, that flying saucers were extraterrestrial and benign. (11)

George Van Tassel's famous Integratron

Giant Rock, California, scene of George Van Tassel's encounters

8

UFOs, Crowley, & Ouija

There is no doubt that there were elements within the U.S. Government focused upon the investigation of ESP, Ouija, and the paranormal in the early 1950s. Dr. Nelson Pacheco—who served in the USAF for 21 years and retired in 1987 as a lieutenant colonel—and USAF radio-intercept analyst Tommy Blann stated in their book *Unmasking the Enemy* that: “The CIA began infiltrating séances and occult gatherings during the 50s... A memo dated April 9, 1953, refers to a domestic—and therefore illegal—operation that required the planting of a very specialized observer at a séance in order to obtain a broad surveillance of all individuals attending the meetings.”(1)

Similarly, Andrija Puharich, an American of Yugoslavian descent who began to investigate ESP in 1947 at a laboratory he founded at Glen Cove, Maine, stated that during August 1952 he had been contacted at his Glen Cove laboratory by a representative of the U.S. Army who wished to speak with him about his research into ESP: “A friend of mine, an army colonel, who was Chief of the Research Section of the Office of the Chief of Psychological Warfare, had dropped in to say hello. He expressed a rather normal sort of curiosity about my investigations of extrasensory perception and was quite interested in a device which we had been developing in order to increase the power of extrasensory perception. The colonel then surprised me by saying that if we found any positive results to be sure to let him know, as the Army was definitely not disinterested in this kind of work.”

Puharich continued: “It was November 1952 before the statistical analysis of the telepathy experiment was completed. The results showed that extrasensory perception was increased in the Faraday Cage device by a healthy margin over those scores obtained under ordinary room conditions. My enthusiasm led me to send the results to my colonel friend in the Army. He invited me to give a report on this work at the Pentagon. On November 24, 1952, I made such a report before a meeting of the Research Branch of

the Office of the Chief of Psychological Warfare. As far as I could tell at the time my report evoked little interest in this group."(2)

According to Richard Duke, however—whose work with the Collins Elite had, on occasion, brought him into direct contact with the Army's psychological warfare division—the presumed lack of interest in Puharich's work on the part of the military was a "slight" ruse. In reality, the Collins Elite, as well as elements within the Army and the CIA who were sympathetic to the views of the group and who would soon become active members, had a deep interest in the subject and in trying to determine if the use of ESP, and even Ouija boards, could help resolve and understand the nature of the flying saucer presence. And Duke's claims are made all the more significant by the fact that in February 1954, the CIA published a 27-page document titled "A History of Ouija and Intelligence Applications" that demonstrated the agency was trying to determine if Ouija boards might be useful tools in the hall-of-mirrors world of espionage. (3)

The first undisputed use of what were once known as "talking boards" was borne out of the Modern Spiritualist Movement in the United States midway through the 19th century. Methods of divination that existed at the time utilized a variety of ways to spell out messages, including swinging a pendulum over a plate, that had letters carefully positioned around the edge, or by using a table to indicate letters drawn on the floor. Very often, a small wooden tablet supported on casters and known as a planchette was used.

Businessmen Elijah Bond and Charles Kennard had the bright idea to patent a planchette sold with a board on which the alphabet was printed. The patentees filed for patent protection on May 28, 1890, and the very first Ouija board came into being. In 1901, an employee of Kennard named William Fuld took over the production and began the marketing of his own boards under the name of Ouija—which continues to this very day, under Parker Brothers, to whom the business was sold in 1966. (4)

It may not be without significance that, just like contactee George Hunt Williamson, Aleister Crowley was a user of Ouija boards. Jane Wolfe, who lived with Crowley at his infamous Abbey of Thelema, also used the Ouija board. In fact, she credited some of her greatest spiritual communications to the specific use of the device. Crowley also discussed the effectiveness of the Ouija board with another of his students, Charles Stansfeld Jones—otherwise known as Frater Achad—who was an occultist

and a ceremonial magician. In 1917, Achad experimented with the board as a means to summon angels, as opposed to elementals. (5)

The fact that both Crowley and Williamson were users of the board, said Duke, and that George Adamski's co-author on *Flying Saucers Have Landed*, Desmond Leslie, was absolutely steeped in the teachings of Crowley, led "those final few" of the Collins Elite who still had their doubts to firmly embrace the idea that the contactee movement was of an occult nature rather than of extraterrestrial origins. In this regard, it's worth noting the words of long-time researcher and author, Brad Steiger: "Very often UFO contactees are, by their admission, individuals who have become disillusioned with the existing religious institutions."(6)

9

The Maine Events

In late 1953, Richard Duke told me, word reached the Collins Elite that the FBI had uncovered details of a group of Jack Parsons devotees who had been dabbling in matters occult in the Maine town of Yarmouth. Though there was apparently nothing illegal about such dabbling, taking into consideration the FBI's interest in cult-based activity and its potential effect on easily-influenced and impressionable minds, J. Edgar Hoover's finest did not ignore the situation—and, given the Parsons link, neither did the Collins Elite. Instead, they carefully monitored the activities of the group, which was described in the FBI files as "very much following those attributed to British Satanist Alistair [sic] Crowley."(1)

It was routine, Duke explained, for the Collins Elite to "stay on top" of whoever might be trying to follow in the footsteps of Jack Parsons. Notably, only months later, accounts of a UFO and occult nature began to surface from Eliot, Maine, which is situated approximately only an hour's drive from Yarmouth. These events led the Collins Elite to believe that someone had been attempting to prise open doors similar to those that Parsons had practically kicked down a number of years before. And, Duke added, it all revolved around a woman named Frances Swan—a housewife from Eliot who claimed, since May 27, 1954, startling contact with extraterrestrial intelligences via automatic-writing, which the website bible-knowledge.com describes as: "...a tool in the occult to make contact with real live demonic spirits." The site adds: "As with the Ouija board, automatic writing is also extremely dangerous and it will give full legal rights in the spiritual realm for demons to be able to attack you if you try to engage with it."

It transpires that Swan had been indirectly brought to the attention of the FBI—and unknowingly to her, to the Collins Elite—by retired Rear Admiral Herbert Bain Knowles, who happened to be Swan's next-door neighbour and, rather eerily and coincidentally (or not), later became a

board director with NICAP, the National Investigations Committee on Aerial Phenomena, which was formed in 1956. Knowles helped Swan to pen –and personally endorse—a letter sent to Maine Senator Margaret Chase Smith. From there, the letter was forwarded to the Secretary of Defense, whose office then circulated it to the FBI, Navy, Army, Air Force, and finally the CIA, who in turn forwarded it the Collins Elite. (2)

That someone who was said to be producing automatic writing derived from alien intelligences just happened to live next door to Knowles was eventually viewed by the Collins Elite—perhaps quite understandably—as evidence that demonic forces were trying to get their claws and teeth into someone who would become a significant player in NICAP, and to deceive them into fully endorsing the alien hypothesis to explain the UFO presence on Earth. And indeed, history has demonstrated, that under the leadership of Major Donald H. Keyhoe, Marine Corps (Ret.), NICAP was practically obsessed with the "interplanetary" theory for the UFO phenomenon.

According to Swan, however, it was definitely aliens she was engaging, as the FBI noted in its files, which were shared with the Collins Elite, after FBI agents conducted an interview with Swan at her Maine home. "It was seen much better for Hoover's people to speak with her," said Richard Duke. "It kept us still way under radar; [which was] how we wanted it."

FBI records reported:

> ...Mrs. Swan stated that there were two spaceships from which she had been receiving messages. They were described as 150 miles wide, 200 miles in length, and 100 miles in depth...these ships are designated as M-4 and L-11 and they also contain mother ships which measure approximately 150 to 200 feet in length...there were approximately 5,000 of these mother ships..."Affa" is the Manager of the Commander of the ship M-4 which is from the planet Uranus and "Ponnar" is the Manager or the Commander of the ship L-11 which is from the planet Hatann...

These contacts with "Affa" and "Ponnar" were for the purpose of protecting our own earth from destruction caused by the explosion of the atomic bomb, hydrogen bomb, and wars of various kinds which they, "Affa" and "Ponnar", say disrupt the magnetic field of force which surrounds the earth..."Affa" and "Ponnar" are presently working the area of

the Pacific Ocean repairing “fault lines” which are in danger of breaking. (3)

As is almost always the case with messages received via automatic writing, they did not live up to their initial promise. The mysterious Affa had assured Swan that he would appear in person for officials from the Office of Naval Intelligence, or would make contact by other means, on a particular date in the summer of 1954. He did not. Nor did Affa’s prediction to Swan come true that: “...this earth is really going to end as stated in the Holy Bible around 1956.” All attempts by ONI personnel to contact Affa via telepathy, in the company of Swan, also failed. (4)

“What we saw that as meaning,” said Duke, with some significance, “was some attempt to smear the Bible with these alien forecasts that didn’t happen.” But the weird goings-on in Maine, and the contacts of Frances Swan, were not over.

Richard Duke told me that one of the things the Collins Elite noted immediately with respect to Frances Swan was that she lived only approximately 130 miles from the Glen Cove, Maine home of Andrija Puharich, and roughly halfway between the two was Yarmouth, where activity that would have made both Crowley and Parsons infinitely proud and pleased was reportedly underway. In other words, it seemed that all along one particular stretch of Maine there was activity, and there were people, that had caught the attention of the Collins Elite in some fashion or another. As a result, the group continued to secretly follow the work and the proclamations of Frances Swan, as well as the research of Puharich, in the years that followed. For example, official documentation provided to me by Richard Duke reads as follows:

> On 3 September 1957, Dr. M. K. Savely, Chief, Aero Medical Division, Air Force Office of Scientific Research, was interviewed in his office concerning [Puharich] and stated in substance: His only contact with [Puharich] was for about 2 days in August 1957 when he (Savely) and Mr. William J. Frye, Professor, Electrical Engineering, University of Illinois, visited [Puharich] in Glen Cove, Maine. [Puharich] directs from one to fourteen employees consisting of Peter Hurkos who was born in the Netherlands; Morey Bernstein who wrote *The Return of Bri die Murphy* [correct title: *The Search for Bridey Murphy*]; and others who act as domestic help. Dr. Savely was told by [Puharich] that the Round Table Foundation operates on contributions which average from $24 to $60,000 per year. Two of the Contributors and

> Backers are Representative Bolton of Ohio and Mr. W.K. Belk, department store owner from North Carolina. [Puharich] uses various electronic equipment and drugs in his experiments and appears to be dedicated to the study of the science of transmitting messages from one person to another through mental telepathy. [Puharich] graduated from Northwestern University in 1948 and served his internship at Permento Hospital somewhere in California. [Puharich] served in the Army Medical Corps in 1951-1953 at the Army Chemical Center, Edgewood, Maryland. Mr. Savely feels that [Puharich's] work is worthwhile and that [Puharich] could do some good in this field. Source knows nothing of a derogatory nature or anything concerning [Puharich's] political feelings or affiliations. (5)

And Puharich himself was able to add more data regarding apparent official interest in his activities in 1957: "On September 12, 1957, a military friend of mine phoned from Washington with rather startling news. He said that he had been talking to some colleagues about our research in Maine and two officials had expressed an interest in visiting the laboratory. He told me that one of the men, a busy general, had picked a date to come to Maine. The date was September 27, 1957."(**6)**

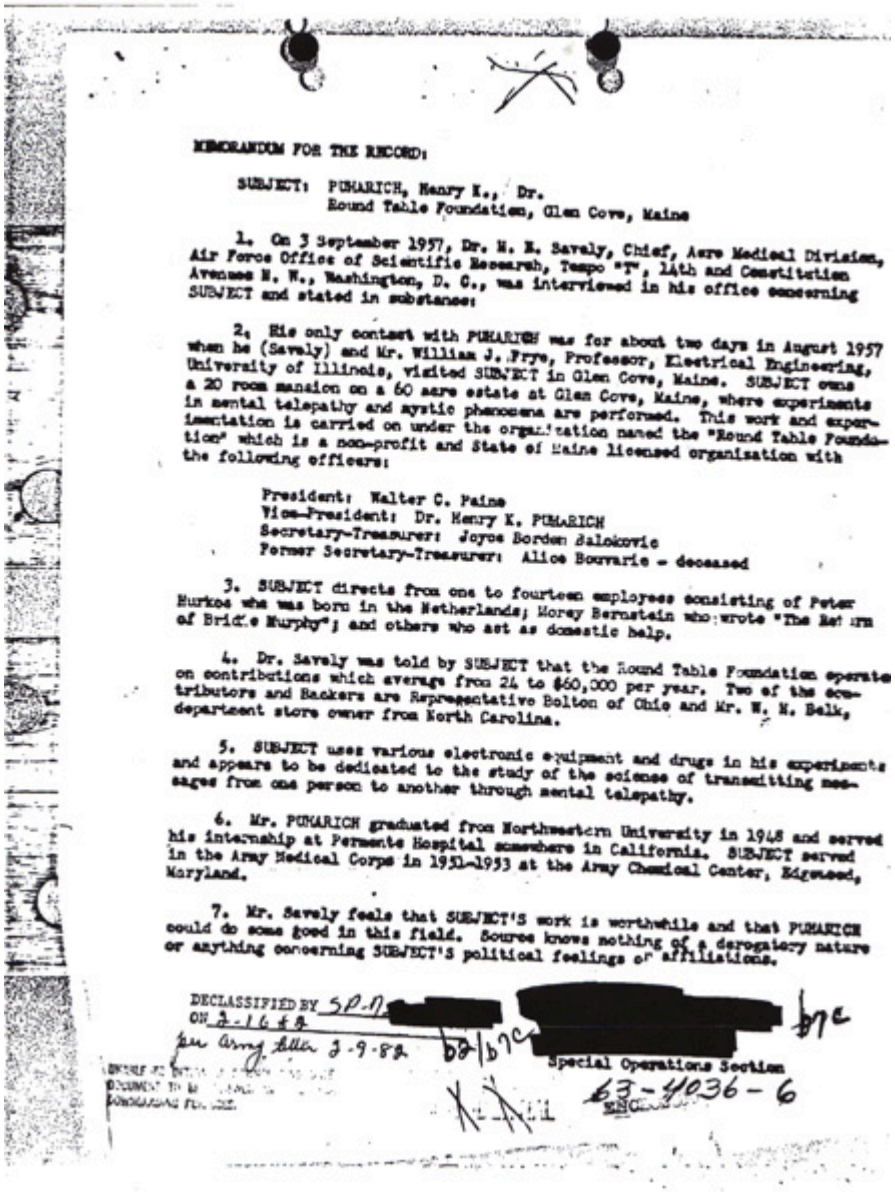
But the planned visit was canceled, according to Puharich. Richard Duke, however, maintained that the meeting *did* take place, and that the "busy general" in question was an associate of the Collins Elite. Duke says that it was merely rescheduled and "went black because of the UFO thing and the Parsons theories." No one wanted to admit—and have Congress, the media and the public know—that they were digging into controversies suggesting a link between UFOs, demonology and altered-states of mind. Notably, of Dr. Savely of the Air Force's Aero Medical Division, and who had spoken with Puharich, Duke said: "He knew of our work. Wasn't a believer, but was open to it." But the most startling development in the Maine mysteries was still to come.

According to a classified report prepared by Project Blue Book's Major Robert Friend —which Air Force consultant J. Allen Hynek showed astronomer and computer scientist Jacques Vallee—a secret meeting was held on July 9, 1959 at a CIA office in Washington under the direction of Arthur Lundahl of the CIA's National Photographic Interpretation Center. Present at the meeting was a representative of the Office of Naval Intelligence, and seven CIA officers—three of whom, Richard Duke maintained, were attached to the Collins Elite. Three days prior to the July 9

meeting, a Naval Intelligence officer, one Commander Larsen, discussed with Lundahl the failed Frances Swan/Naval Intelligence contact experiment of the summer of 1954. Larsen was encouraged to repeat the experiment, which involved him “going into a trance,” Friend later told writer and filmmaker Robert Emenegger. This time it was successful: a flying saucer suddenly appeared on the scene.

According to an official report on this incident, what was seen in 1959 was an aerial craft described as being “round with the perimeter brighter than the center.” But when checks were made with radar operatives in Washington, “for some unknown reason radar return from the direction in which the ship was supposedly seen had blocked out at the time of the sighting.”

The report also noted that, “The Navy indicates that through these contacts Mrs. Swan has been able to answer technical questions beyond the level of her education or background.”(7) The Collins Elite were not only fascinated but also rather bothered by the fact that some intelligence officials were now being influenced by the saucer people to such an extent that they, too, were being seduced into entering altered states to contact what might just as well have been demons as extraterrestrials.



MEMORANDUM FOR THE RECORD:

SUBJECT: PUHARICH, Henry K., Dr.
Round Table Foundation, Glen Cove, Maine

1. On 3 September 1957, Dr. H. E. Savely, Chief, Aero Medical Division, Air Force Office of Scientific Research, Tempo "T", 14th and Constitution Avenues N. W., Washington, D. C., was interviewed in his office concerning SUBJECT and stated in substance:

2. His only contact with PUHARICH was for about two days in August 1957 when he (Savely) and Mr. William J. Frye, Professor, Electrical Engineering, University of Illinois, visited SUBJECT in Glen Cove, Maine. SUBJECT owns a 20 room mansion on a 60 acre estate at Glen Cove, Maine, where experiments in mental telepathy and mystic phenomena are performed. This work and experimentation is carried on under the organization named the "Round Table Foundation" which is a non-profit and State of Maine licensed organization with the following officers:

President: Walter C. Paine
Vice-President: Dr. Henry K. PUHARICH
Secretary-Treasurer: Joyce Borden Saloicovic
Former Secretary-Treasurer: Alice Bouvarie - deceased

3. SUBJECT directs from one to fourteen employees consisting of Peter Hurkos who was born in the Netherlands; Morey Bernstein who wrote "The Return of Bridie Murphy"; and others who act as domestic help.

4. Dr. Savely was told by SUBJECT that the Round Table Foundation operates on contributions which average from 24 to $60,000 per year. Two of the contributors and Backers are Representative Bolton of Ohio and Mr. W. H. Belk, department store owner from North Carolina.

5. SUBJECT uses various electronic equipment and drugs in his experiments and appears to be dedicated to the study of the science of transmitting messages from one person to another through mental telepathy.

6. Mr. PUHARICH graduated from Northwestern University in 1948 and served his internship at Permente Hospital somewhere in California. SUBJECT served in the Army Medical Corps in 1951-1953 at the Army Chemical Center, Edgewood, Maryland.

7. Mr. Savely feels that SUBJECT'S work is worthwhile and that PUHARICH could do some good in this field. Source knows nothing of a derogatory nature or anything concerning SUBJECT'S political feelings or affiliations.

DECLASSIFIED BY SP-1 [redacted] b7c
ON 2-16-88
per Army ltr 2-9-88 b6/b7c

Special Operations Section

63-4036-6

Documentation on Andrija Puharich provided by the Collins Elite

10

The Montgomery Affair

Richard Duke's very last task with the Collins Elite was to make careful and clandestine contact with a woman named Ruth Montgomery in January 1960; it lasted approximately three weeks. Montgomery, a self-described Christian psychic in the tradition of Jeane Dixon and Edgar Cayce, was a Dixon biographer and someone who beli eved her mission on Earth was to educate the public on her belief in life after death. She was the founder of the Association for Past Life Research and Therapy and claimed the many books she wrote were channeled via automatic writing received from spirit-guides. Montgomery, who died in 2001, is also credited with popularizing the walk-in theory, which states that a person's soul can depart a hurt or anguished body and be replaced with a new soul that takes over the body. Or, a possession, the demonic-believer would certainly say. And they certainly have said so. (1)

Of Montgomery's specific theories and beliefs, David Allen Lewis and Robert Shreckhise reported: "If the walk-ins are not evolved, ascended beings [as Montgomery believed them to be], who are they? They are demons disguised as 'not perfected souls.' Their purpose is to possess individuals and to prepare the human race for the paradigm shift and the revelation of the Antichrist."(2)

"You should not read too much into the fact that we contacted Montgomery," Duke told me: "Like with a lot of these people, we wanted to hear what they had to say, their views and ideas. She was stubborn and worried at first about getting the visit from me and 'getting a call from the government,' as she put it; or words like that. But, [she] was then quite into speaking when I told her we were looking into things with UFOs, souls and Parsons. She had a lot to say, and we had a bit of cordial back-and-forwards on ideas about UFOs, ESP, and the whole shebang."

Duke approached Montgomery in good faith and revealed "what I was cleared to and what was okay to [say]." He admitted, however, that:

“Probably I overstepped it a bit in trying to get her help, telling her about the mind experiments, the trances in Maine, that type of affair.” He certainly did. Not long afterwards, Montgomery spilled the beans of Duke’s supposedly clandestine chat with an article entitled “Spying By Mind-Reading” published in the *New York Journal American*, a well-known newspaper, on June 14, 1960. (3)

This revelation led J. Edgar Hoover to ask “Is there anything to this?” in a memo sent to three of the FBI’s most respected figures: Clyde Tolson, who had b een the FBI’s associate director; Alan Belmont, who held the position of Assistant Director of the Domestic Intelligence Division of the FBI; and Cartha DeLoach, who in 1948 became the liaison point between the FBI and the CIA. Forty-eight-hours later Belmont prepared a reply for Hoover’s attention. It stated:

> The *New York Journal American* on 6-14-60 carried a column by Ruth Montgomery *Spying by Mind-Reading!* in which she stated the Army Intelligence Service was conducting research experiments in mental telepathy. She speculated that the ultimate achievement would be to develop a method whereby U.S. spies could “receive” thoughts of plotters in the Kremlin. The Director asked, “Is there anything to this?” Lieutenant Colonel Lee Martin, Chief of Investigations, Assistant Chief of Staff for Intelligence, advised liaison agent [Deleted] that the Army is conducting no such project as described in the article. (4)

But did this mean that no such research had ever been initiated by the military? Richard Duke had clearly indicated otherwise to Ruth Montgomery. And, when faced with inquiries, Lt. Col. Martin admitted to the FBI that the military’s denial to the Montgomery article might actually not be entirely accurate. Hoover was told:

> He [Lt. Col. Martin] did state that the U.S. Air Force had a contract in 1958 and 1959 with the Bureau of Social Science Research, Washington, D.C., which did research in the many phases of mental problems raised by the Korean War, with particular emphasis on brainwashing. This research did incidentally include mental telepathy or extra sensory perception; however, the results were inconclusive.
>
> Our Laboratory experts advised that informed scientific opinion at the present time is that there is no basis in science for the validity of extra sensory perception as described in this article. It is true, of course, there are some areas and activities of the human mind which have

> not been explored or completely understood by psychologists for the purpose of explaining these little-understood functions of the mind. (5)

Belmont, having reviewed additional FBI files on “mental phenomena,” added:

> In 1957, one William Foos, Richmond, Virginia, claimed that he could teach blind persons to see through the use of extra sensory perception. He claimed he could teach people to read a paper which was covered or to see through a wall. Recognizing the value of such activity to our counterespionage work, we thoroughly checked the claim and had to conclude that his alleged powers had no scientific basis. Other Government agencies such as Veterans Association, Central Intelligence Agency and Assistant Chief of Staff for Intelligence also checked on Foos and were highly skeptical of his work. (6)

Despite official denials that the military was actively working on any ESP-based operations, Ruth Montgomery had not made mere vague observations about the Army, but—according to Ri chard Duke—had utterly “compromised the few pieces of data I told to her and, no doubt, used that to find out more from anyone else on the inside she might have been talking to. And there probably *were* a few more of them—not just me.”

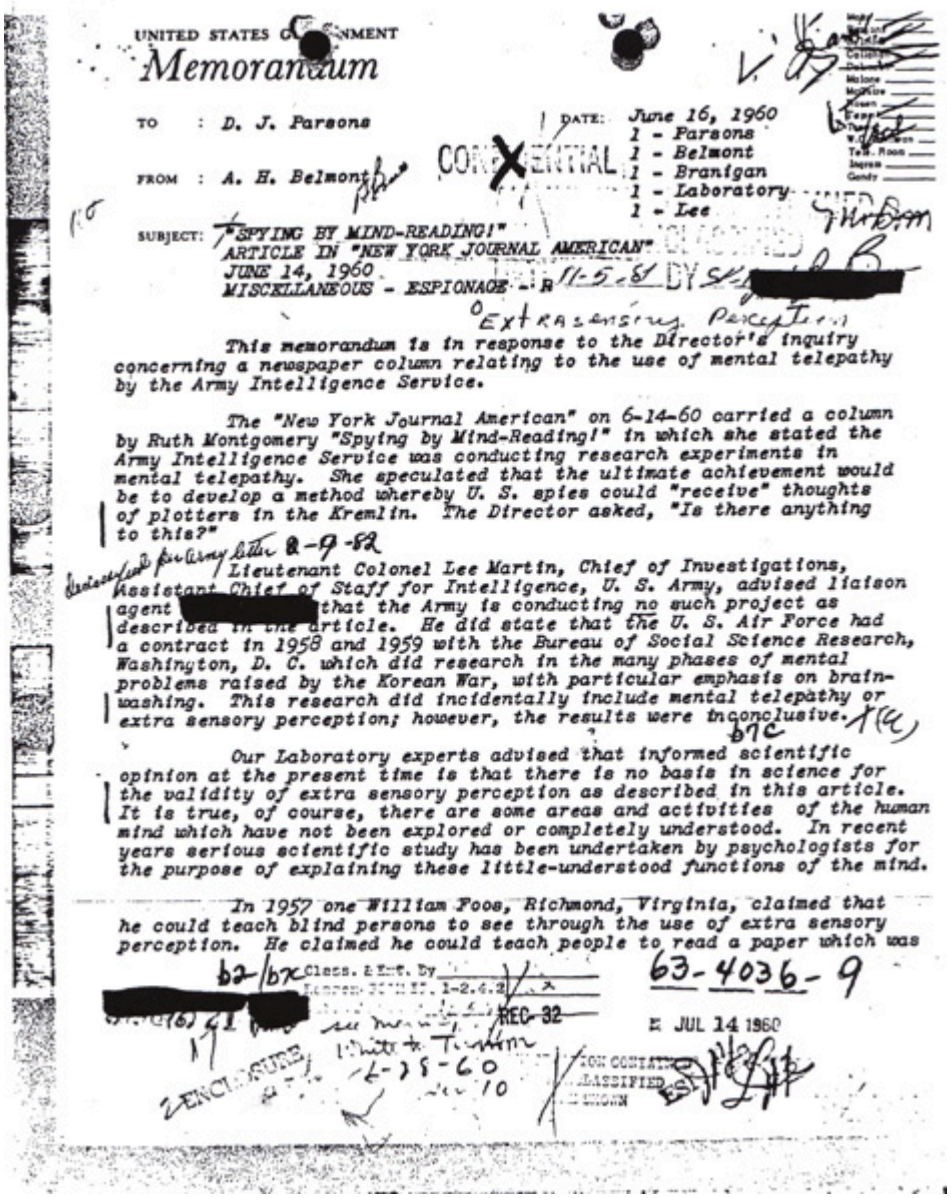
Stressing that “top intelligence agents” were involved in the classified operation, Montgomery added: “The Army Intelligence Service is beginning to delve into an unknown reach of the mind which—should it eventually prove successful—could make spying the least hazardous branch of defense… The project receives expert guidance within the department, but many of the officers have become so fascinated by the possibility [of ESP] that they have formed groups, outside of office hours, to try reading each other’s minds.”(7)

Richard Duke explained to me that Montgomery’s references to “many…officers” having “formed groups” to research the subject matter of her article represented “the very first time we were almost caught by the press.” He added, concisely and still uncomfortably to this day: “It didn’t go down too well.”

For Duke, however, Montgomery’s revelations didn’t really matter in the larger scheme of things. He resigned from the Collins Elite in January 1961, not because of the Montgomery fiasco, but because: “The more we

went ahead, the more I got a feeling the flying disk beings were watching me. My wife got sick; then I got sick. Problems and more problems; bad luck and [bad] health for months. I knew exactly what it was. I wasn't a Parsons supporter, but I felt I'd dug into it too far, to where I'd gotten too exposed and gotten affected by them, the… well whatever they were… demons, devils. So, I explained myself to the rest of the group. They understood and I left, done, and walked out. And I got well, my wife got well. I still believe it all, what we did and came to [believe]. But I don't dabble anymore."(8)

Richard Duke was out of the picture, but there was a new—or, at least, a newly identified—development in the UFO world that was soon to task the Collins Elite.



UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : D. J. Parsons

DATE: June 16, 1960
1 - Parsons
1 - Belmont
1 - Branigan
1 - Laboratory
1 - Lee

FROM : A. H. Belmont

CONFIDENTIAL

SUBJECT: "SPYING BY MIND-READING!"
ARTICLE IN "NEW YORK JOURNAL AMERICAN"
JUNE 14, 1960
MISCELLANEOUS - ESPIONAGE - R

DECLASSIFIED 11-5-81 BY [redacted]

Extrasensory Perception

This memorandum is in response to the Director's inquiry concerning a newspaper column relating to the use of mental telepathy by the Army Intelligence Service.

The "New York Journal American" on 6-14-60 carried a column by Ruth Montgomery "Spying by Mind-Reading!" in which she stated the Army Intelligence Service was conducting research experiments in mental telepathy. She speculated that the ultimate achievement would be to develop a method whereby U. S. spies could "receive" thoughts of plotters in the Kremlin. The Director asked, "Is there anything to this?"

Declassified per Army letter 2-9-82

Lieutenant Colonel Lee Martin, Chief of Investigations, Assistant Chief of Staff for Intelligence, U. S. Army, advised liaison agent [redacted] that the Army is conducting no such project as described in the article. He did state that the U. S. Air Force had a contract in 1958 and 1959 with the Bureau of Social Science Research, Washington, D. C. which did research in the many phases of mental problems raised by the Korean War, with particular emphasis on brain-washing. This research did incidentally include mental telepathy or extra sensory perception; however, the results were inconclusive.

b7C

Our Laboratory experts advised that informed scientific opinion at the present time is that there is no basis in science for the validity of extra sensory perception as described in this article. It is true, of course, there are some areas and activities of the human mind which have not been explored or completely understood. In recent years serious scientific study has been undertaken by psychologists for the purpose of explaining these little-understood functions of the mind.

In 1957 one William Foos, Richmond, Virginia, claimed that he could teach blind persons to see through the use of extra sensory perception. He claimed he could teach people to read a paper which was

b2 b7C [redacted]

Class. & Ext. By [redacted]
Declassify On: 25X1, 1-2.4.2

63-4036-9

REC-32

JUL 14 1960

ENCLOSURE

6-25-60

Ruth Montgomery on the use of telepathy by Army Intelligence

11

The Arrival of the Kidnappers

Any meaningful attempt to try and accurately determine when the first so-called alien abduction of a human being took place is inevitably going to be a very difficult task. But since Richard Duke advised me, in my final conversation with him, that this is one of the primary aspects of the UFO mystery that is absolutely central to developing an understanding of the beliefs and conclusions of the Collins Elite, it is towards the heart of the abduction controversy that our journey must now head. Contrary to what many researchers and investigators within the ufological arena have either assumed, presumed, or accepted as the gospel truth—namely, that government agencies are wholly uninterested in the abduction phenomenon—the reality of the situation is very different indeed.

Most researchers and st udents of the UFO phenomenon would probably concede that the phenomenon that has today become popularly known as alien abduction was relatively unknown until sometime after September 19, 1961. On that night, Betty and Barney Hill, a married couple from New Hampshire, were driving home from vacationing in Canada when they were allegedly subjected to a terrifying experience. Despite viewing some form of unusual aerial object in the night sky and what appeared to be living entities that could be seen through the craft's portals, until their arrival back home, the Hill's had very little indication that there was actually far more to the encounter than they realized. It later transpired, however, that approximately two-hours of time could not be accounted for. After some months of emotional distress, sleepless nights, and strange dreams pertaining to encounters with unusual, otherworldly beings, the couple finally sought assistance from Benjamin Simon, a Boston-based psychiatrist and neurologist. Subjected to time-regression hypnosis, both Betty and Barney recalled what had taken place during that missing 120 minutes or so. Significantly, they provided very close accounts of encounters with apparent alien creatures that took the pair on board some

form of alien vehicle and subjected them to a series of physical examinations—a number of which were highly distressing and intrusive in nature. The experience of the Hill's later became the subject of John Fuller's now-classic book, *The Interrupted Journey* and a 1975 movie of the same name. (1)

By far the most commonly reported creatures present during alien abduction cases are those that have become popularly known as the Grays. Typically, the Grays are short in stature, around three-to-four-feet in height; they have gray-white skin, hence the name; and their bodies are usually described as being thin to the point of near-emaciation at times. Certainly the most striking and memorable features of the Grays are their heads: they are hairless and overly large in proportion to their bodies with their ears, nose, and mouth being vestigial at best. Their eyes, on the other hand, are black, huge, almond-like in shape, and hypnotic in nature. And since that fateful 1961 night, when Betty and Barney Hill unwittingly added a whole new dimension to the UFO controversy, literally thousands of people from all across the globe have reported close encounters with the Grays and their distinctly motley ilk. And, this did not go unnoticed by the Collins Elite, Richard Duke told me.

As Duke left the Collins Elite at the dawn of the 1960s, he admitted to me that his knowledge of the group's investigations of the abduction controversy was "not as detailed as I'd like it to be." Whether or not this was true, I never found out. But, Duke did refer me to another Collins Elite member—a still serving member who went by the name of Robert Manners and whose background was as murky and clandestine as Duke's. Of course, I was not a fool, and I realized that if Duke, as a former member of the Collins Elite, had access to one of its present-day members, then he might not be as "retired" as he claimed to be.

I met with Robert Manners at a restaurant near the Johnson Space Center, Texas in June 2007, and after he grilled me for fifteen or twenty minutes about my research, my interviews with Ray Boeche, my phone-conversation with a representative of Offutt Air Force Base, and much more, Manners advised me that I would do well to "look at the Air Force's files on the Hill story: that's what got us started with the abductions."

"By 'us' you mean the Collins Elite, right?" I asked Manners.

"I do," he replied. And so that's precisely what I did.

I should note that when I met Manners, he was barely 50 years of age—maybe slightly less. In other words, he could not have played any sort of role in the Collins Elite of the 1960s. That he had so much knowledge of those long-gone years, however, suggested that someone had granted him access to the older files of the group—and probably permission to discuss them with me, too.

On the day after the Hill's encounter, Betty telephoned the 100th Bomb Wing, Strategic Air Command, at Pease Air Force Base, to report the details of her and Barney's experience—at least, those parts of the event that they could consciously recall. Of this telephone exchange, Stanton Friedman and Kathleen Marden wrote: "Barney omitted his observation of the humanoid figures that communicated with him through a double row of windows, fearing that he might be thought a 'crackpot.' Later that day, Major Paul W. Henderson phoned the Hills and questioned both of them extensively. According to Betty, he seemed very interested in the wing-like structures that telescoped out from each side of the pancake shaped craft and the red lights on their tips."

Of this aspect of the affair, Betty herself wrote: "Major Henderson asked to speak with Barney, who was hesitating about talking on the phone. But, once he was on the phone, he was giving more information than I had. Later, Barney said he had done this, for Major Henderson did not seem to express any surprise or disbelief."

Betty then added something that may have a bearing on the clandestine interest shown in the case by the Collins Elite: *"Later, Major Henderson called back and asked if we would be willing to be put through to somewhere else, and have our calls monitored. We agreed to this. One call was transferred to another place and today we do not know with whom we were talking"* (emphasis mine). (2)

The following day, Major Henderson told Betty and Barney that he had spent the previous night burning the midnight-oil, while preparing an official report on the encounter of the Hill's, which reads as follows:

> …on the night of 19-20 Sept between 20/0001 and 20/0100 Mr. and Mrs. Hill were travelling south on Route near Lincoln, N.H., when they observed, through the windshield of their car, a strange object in the sky. They noticed it because of its shape and the intensity of its lighting as compared to the stars in the sky. The weather and the sky were clear at the time...

They continued to observe the object from their moving car for a few minutes then stopped. After stopping the car they used binoculars at times. They report that the object was traveling north very fast. They report it changed directions rather abruptly and then headed South. Shortly thereafter it stopped and hovered in the air. There was no sound evident up to this time. Both observers used the binoculars at this point. While hovering, objects began to appear from the body of the "object" which they described as looking like wings which made a V shape when extended. The "wings" had red lights on the tips. At this point they observed it to appear to swoop down in the general direction of their auto. The object continued to descend until it appeared to be only a matter of "hundreds of feet" above their car.

At this point they decided to get out of that area, and fast. Mr. Hill was driving and Mrs. Hill watched the object by sticking her head out the window. It departed in a generally North westerly direction but Mrs. Hill was prevented from observing its full departure by her position in the car. They report that while the object was above them after it had "swooped down" they heard a series of short loud "buzzes."

They continued on their trip and when they arrived in the vicinity of Ashland, N.H., about 30 miles from Lincoln, they again heard the 'buzzing' sound of the 'object'; however, they did not see it at this time.

Mrs. Hill reported the flight pattern of the "object" to be erratic, changed directions rapidly, that during its flight it ascended and descended numerous times very rapidly. Its flight was described as jerky and not smooth.

Mr. Hill is a Civil Service employee in the Boston Post Office and doesn't possess any technical or scientific training. Neither does his wife.

During a later conversation with Mr. Hill, he volunteered the observation that he did not originally intend to report this incident but in as much as he & his wife did in fact see this occurrence he decided to report it. He says that on looking back he feels that the whole thing is incredible and he feels somewhat foolish—he just can not [sic] believe that such a thing could or did happen. He says, on the other hand, that they both saw what they reported and this fact gives it some degree of reality.

Information contained herein was collected by means of telephone conversations between the observers and the preparing individual. The reliability of the observer c annot be judged and while his apparent honesty and seriousness appears to be valid it cannot be judged at this time. (3)

In the wake of the experience of Betty and Barney Hill, said Robert Manners as we sat and ate crab-cakes, the Collins Elite began to take a very careful look at UFO cases that (A) involved a degree of "vehicle interference;" (B) were reported by women (and chiefly *young* women); and (C) that occurred late at night or in the early hours of the morning. Interestingly, the details of several such cases that had occurred within the confines of the British Isles in the early-to-mid 1960s were sent, in March 1967, to senior personnel within the U.S. Defense Intelligence Agency by the British Ministry of Defense (MoD), and were subsequently forwarded on to the Collins Elite.

The files had actually been declassified into the public domain by the MoD in the 1990s. It was not, however, until 2007 that the DIA's—and, by default, the Collins Elite's—own copies surfaced outside official circles. Declassified DIA memoranda now reveal that the MoD duly and dutifully scoured its files and was apparently happy to help its transatlantic cousin, although there is no indication that the MoD, which history has shown was hardly enamored by the UFO issue, had any real inkling of what the DIA or the Collins Elite were looking for in the reports. Moreover, there is no evidence to suggest that the DIA reciprocated—even in the slightest. The MoD forwarded the documentation to the DIA via a little-known department housed within the MoD: the Defense Intelligence Agency Liaison office. Referred to as both DIAL London and DIALL, the department was established in 1964 under the control of the DIA and functions to represent the interests of the DIA to the British Defense Intelligence Staff.

The earliest report was contained in a now-declassified British Royal Air Force Police document of 1962, written by Sergeant C.J. Perry, who outlined the facts relative to the late-night experience of a man named Ronald Wildman:

> At Aylesbury on 16th February 1962, at 1530 hrs, I visited the Civil Police and requested information on an alleged "Flying Saucer" incident. I was afforded every facility by the Civil Police authorities and although no official report had been made, details of the incident were recorded in the Station Occurrence book.
>
> The details are as follows: Mr. Wildman of Luton, a car collection driver, was travelling along the Aston Clinton road at about 0330 hrs, on 9th February 1962 when he came upon an object

like a hovercraft flying approximately 30 feet above the road surface. As he approached he was travelling at 40 mph but an unknown force slowed him down to 20 mph over a distance of 400 yrd [sic], then the object suddenly flew off.

He described the object as being about 40 feet wide, oval in shape with a number of small portholes around the bottom edge. It emitted a fluorescent glow but was otherwise not illuminated.

Mr. Wildman reported the incident to a police patrol who notified the Duty Sergeant, Sergeant Schofield. A radio patrol car was dispatched to the area but no further trace of the “Flying Saucer” was seen. It was the opinion of the local police that the report by Mr. Wildman was perfectly genuine and the experience was not a figment of imagination. They saw that he was obviously shaken. I spoke to Sergeant Schofield and one of the Constables to whom the incident was reported. Both were convinced that Mr. Wildman was genuinely upset by his experience.

There ends the report, but most assuredly not the encounters, nor the official interest on the part of the MoD, the DIA—and the Collins Elite. (4)

CLASSIFICATION

COUNTRY OF ACTIVITY REPORTING	REPORT NO. 100-1-61	(Leave blank)

AIR INTELLIGENCE INFORMATION REPORT

COUNTRY OR AREA REPORT CONCERNS United States	DATE OF INFORMATION 20 Sept 61	
ACTIVITY SUBMITTING REPORT 100th Bomb Wing (M) SAC (DCOI) PEASe AFB, NeW HAMPSHIRE	DATE OF COLLECTION 21 Sept 61	SRI STATUS (If applicable) SRI NO. CANCELED/COMPLETE
PREPARING INDIVIDUAL Major Paul W. Henderson	DATE OF REPORT 21 Sept 61	SRI NO. CANCELED/INCOMPLETE
NAME OR DESCRIPTION OF SOURCE Mr. & Mrs. Barney Hill 953 State St., Portsmouth, N.H.	EVALUATION F-6	SRI NO. ACTIVE ADDITIONAL INFORMATION ON (Date)

REFERENCES (AIR Subject, previous reports, etc., as applicable)
No previous reports.

SUBJECT (Descriptive title. Use individual reports for separate subjects)
Unidentified Flying Object

SUMMARY (Give summary which highlights the salient factors of narrative report. Begin narrative text on AF Form 112a unless report can be fully stated on AF Form 112. List inclosures, including number of copies)

On the night of 19-20 Sept between 20/0001 and 20/0100 Mr. & Mrs. Hill were traveling south on route 3 near Lincoln, N.H. when they observed, through the windshield of their car, a strange object in the sky. They noticed it because of its shape and the intensity of its lighting as compared to the stars in the sky. The weather and sky was clear at the time.

Report contained herein is IAW par. 15, AFR 200-2, dated 14 Sept 1959.

ADDITIONAL ITEM:

During a casual conversation on 22 Sept 61 between Major Gardiner B. Reynolds 100th B W DCOI and Captain Robert O. Daughaday, Commander 1917-2 AACS DIT, Pease AFB, NH it was revealed that a strange incident occurred at 0214 local on 20 Sept. No importance was attached to the incident at the time. Subsequent interrogation failed to bring out any information in addition to the extract of the "Daily Report of Controller". Copy of this extract is attached.

It is not possible to determine any relationship between these two observations, as the radar observation provides no description. Time and distance between the events could hint of a possible relationship.

1 INCLS 2 cys

Paul W. Henderson

PAUL W HENDERSON
MAJOR USAF
CHIEF COMBAT INTELLIGEN CE

A USAF document on the Betty and Barney Hill "alien abduction" case

12

Late Night Liaisons

On the evening of August 30, 1962, the world was about to change drastically for a teenager named Anne Henson when she was plunged into a late-night UFO/bedroom encounter of the sort that the Collins Elite was beginning to focus on and understand. When I tracked her down, Henson told me about the incident: “At the time that this happened, I lived on a dairy farm and was still at school; I was sixteen at the time. I actually moved back here with my family some years ago and we run a nursery business now. It was the middle of the night and something must have woken me up because I sat up in my bed and I could see through the window what looked like a round ball of light in the sky; my room overlooked the Brendon Hills. It seemed to change color from red to green to yellow and I could see a circle with rays of light coming from it.

“At first I thought it was a star, but it wasn’t static. Then I thought that it must be a helicopter or something like that, but there was absolutely no sound from it. Well, it then began moving backwards and forwards and went from left to right. I was very intrigued by it because it was making fairly rapid movements. But it was the colors of the lights that attracted me first; they were nice bright colors. It would come towards me quite quickly and appeared to increase in size, and then reversed and moved sideways at a middle speed. But it always returned to its original position just above the hills.

“Over an hour or so, the light gradually receded until it was just like a pin-prick of light. Well, I went to sleep, but the next night I wondered if it might be there again—and it was. This happened on a few occasions and I got quite used to seeing it when it was a clear night.

“To be honest, I got quite friendly with it, really. I didn’t feel threatened by it, because although it came close to our farm, it didn’t come *that* close. Now, when I’d seen it a few times, I decided that I would get a

compass and graph paper and try to track where it was coming from because this was intriguing me. I thought, this is a bit different."

It was what happened when Henson approached officials that really set wheels in motion: "After I saw the light for a few times and tracked the movements of it, I contacted [Royal Air Force] Chivenor. I told them what I'd seen and then I got a letter saying that my sighting was being looked at. Then this chap turned up at the house.

"It was an evening when he arrived for the first time, and he pulled up in this old black car; and when he came in the house he was wearing a black suit and tie. I would imagine that he was in his late thirties and I was most disappointed that he wasn't wearing a uniform. He announced himself as a Royal Air Force official and, of course, I took it as such. To me, he was an authority, put it like that. He actually came to visit me on several occasions. I assumed he was from RAF Chivenor; he didn't actually say so. I was a bit over-awed that somebody was actually coming to see me.

"Altogether," Henson explained, "he came on three nights. On the first night he came up to my bedroom and we sat there waiting for the clouds to clear. Unfortunately, that night and the next night he came, we couldn't see anything. So, he said that he would have to come back again. Now, on the third night, he saw it."

Did he have any opinion as to what the phenomenon was?

"No, none at all, he was just concentrating on looking at it. But he was very cagey. He wasn't very friendly, but he wasn't nasty either. But on this night he took some photos of the light. He didn't seem very surprised by what he saw. It was all very, very low-key, which I suppose is the way to play it if it was something unusual. If he'd have got excited, I'd have got excited. He then left and he took his camera and took my compass drawings and notes—and I never got them back. But before going he said that nobody else would believe what I'd seen and there was no point in me talking about it at school. At that age, you don't want to be laughed at—and my family had laughed at me, anyway."

Henson was puzzled about her bizarre experience: "I thought originally that it was some military object, but then the Ministry of Defense said it was a planet, although that didn't explain the way it moved. Now, it all hinges on whether or not you believe in UFOs. I can't see why there shouldn't be life on other planets. And if there is, why shouldn't they come here to have a look at us?"

Anne Henson's case is a classic Man in Black encounter. It started with the sighting of a strange object and was followed by a visit from a dark-suited authority figure who warned her not to talk about what she had seen, and who confiscated her compass drawings and notes that displayed the movements of the phenomenon she had observed. But Henson's account differs in one striking aspect to many other Men in Black accounts that remain unverifiable. The official files on her experience that were forwarded onto the Collins Elite have now been officially declassified and they identify her mysterious, black-garbed visitor as an employee of the British Royal Air Force's elite Provost and Security Services—the equivalent of the United States' Air Force Office of Special Investigations (AFOSI).

That an organization of this caliber would take a keen interest in the subject of UFOs is intriguing to say the least. The Confidential report on Anne Henson's encounter that was prepared by Sergeant S.W. Scott of the P&SS's Special Investigation Section, a copy of which, according to Robert Manners, ended up in the hands of the Collins Elite, states:

> MISS ANNE HENSON, aged 16, said that on 30th August, 1962 between 10.30 p.m. and 10.55 p.m. she opened the window of her room which faces N.N.E. and saw a diminishing star-like object with what appeared to be red and green colored flames coming from it. It was slightly larger than the average star and appeared to be round. After about 21/2 minutes it became very small and she could only see it with the aid of binoculars. She was quite sure that it was not the navigation lights of an aircraft because she had seen these many times and could recognize them immediately.

She did not look for it again until 17th October 1962, when she saw the object again which was partially obscured by fog. With the aid of binoculars she compared the object with several stars and noticed that the stars were silvery white whereas the object was red and green. Near to and above the object she noticed another exactly similar but smaller object. She noticed a difference in the color of the original object which was now emitting green and orange flames in the same way as before.

> MRS. C. HENSON, mother of ANNE HENSON, said that she had seen the object described by her daughter. She could offer no explanation as to the identity of the object but was of the opinion that it was not a star. She declined to make a written statement.

A visit was made on 1st November, 1962 when the sky was clear and all stars visible. MISS HENSON, however, said that the object was not in view on this particular night. Observations were maintained for one hour but nothing was seen. MISS HENSON was asked to continue her observations and on the next occasion on which she saw the object or objects to compile a diagram showing its position in relation to the stars. This she agreed to do.

On 28th November, 1962, the next available opportunity, [the witnesses address] was again visited. However, although observations were maintained for 2 hours the sky remained obscured and nothing was seen. MISS HENSON was interviewed and said that she had seen the objects again on two occasions and although she had compiled a diagram she had omitted to note the date. She said that she would again watch for the objects noting times and dates and compile another diagram which she will forward by post to this Headquarters.

MISS HENSON reports unidentified aerial phenomena and provides a diagram showing their position in relation to stars. The objects have not been seen by the Investigator who cannot therefore give an opinion as to their identity. It is considered that MISS HENSON is a reasonable person, although at 16 years of age girls are inclined to be over-imaginative. However, MISS HENSON is supported by her mother, a person of about 50 years of age, who seems quite sincere. The matter should be brought to the notice of [the] Department at Air Ministry set up to investigate such phenomena.

Sergeant Scott's report was ultimately dispatched to an Air Intelligence office that concluded Anne Henson had simply misperceived a celestial body, such as a star or a planet, an explanation with which Henson vehemently disagrees. (1)

Another case that involved the three central issues that seemingly so worried the Collins Elite—the presence of a young woman, a degree of vehicle interference, and an encounter that had occurred at night—was personally investigated by Corporal R.A. Rickwood of the P&SS Special Investigation Section in 1966. In a painstakingly detailed report to his superiors, Corporal Rickwood stated:

On 10th November 1966 a telephone message was received from Flight Lieutenant Williams, RAF Shawbury, reporting that a Mrs. Foulkes of White House Cottage, Great Ness, Shrewsbury, had complained that her daughter had been frightened by an object in the sky while she had been driving along the A5 road near Great Ness at 2355 hours on 8th November 1966. This object had emitted brilliant lights and radiation beams. On arriving home her

daughter had been in a distressed condition and she had discovered marks on the car, which she considered were burn marks.

On 14th November 1966, Miss Diane Foulkes, aged 22 years, a typist employed in Shrewsbury was seen at her home in the presence of her parents. She stated that she had received a letter dated 11th November 1966 from RAF Shawbury signed by a Flight Lieutenant Penny informing her that no service aircraft had been flying in that area at the time of the incident. She was now satisfied that the incident was in no way connected with the Royal Air Force or the Armed Forces. She then went on to relate her experiences connected with this enquiry.

There had been two similar incidents. The first occurred two years ago in November 1964, when she had been driving from Shrewsbury to her home along the A5 road. This was at about 0200 hours as she neared the Montford Bridge over the River Severn. Approximately midway between Shrewsbury and Great Ness a brightly lit circular object appeared in the sky above her car. She had been frightened and had accelerated along the road. The object had kept pace with her remaining at the same height until she arrived home. She had told her mother and father who also watched the object. She described the object as an especially bright light in the sky which remained stationary due west from their home for about half an hour. It had then rapidly diminished in size and they assumed it had accelerated away from them. No sound was heard from the object. The light was yellow in color and became red as it diminished.

The second incident occurred on the 8th November 1966 at 2355 hours and again while she was returning from Shrewsbury on the same road. The object had again appeared at Montford Bridge but this time it was much lower in the sky and on the north side of the road. On this occasion she could see rays of light shooting from the object which had again appeared to keep station with her car until she arrived home.

At one time during the journey the object traveled near her and the rays seemed to come towards the right hand side of her car. She felt a bump against that side as if they had struck it. At this moment she felt as if she had received an electric shock and had felt a severe pain in her neck. The left-hand side headlight of the car also went out. This made her extremely frightened. When she got home she felt very ill and had complained to her parents. The object again remained stationary in the sky north of her home and had not been seen by her parents. They had noticed it for a short time before going inside her home. There had been no sign of the object on the following morning.

> Miss Foulkes' parents confirmed seeing an object in the sky on both occasions as described by their daughter and agreed with her descriptions of these. Miss Foulkes further stated that she believed that the objects could be associated with a Mr. Griffin who lived in the area and who is reputed to have made contact with these objects and actually entered one and met one of the occupants. He is also alleged to make his contacts with them at Montford Bridge.
>
> The local civil police had no information or reports of sightings of objects in the sky. There is no evidence to associate the incidents complained of with the Royal Air Force and the complainant Miss Foulkes is now satisfied that the incidents are unexplainable and are in no way connected with the Armed Forces.

That, in essence, is the report. The witness had reported some stunning experiences: "the rays of shooting light" that enveloped her car; the electric shock-like pain that surged through her neck as the vehicle was bathed in the beam of light; the loss of power from the car's headlights (something that is reported time and again in alien abduction-type encounters); and the potentially worrying fact that the experience had left the witness "very ill."

Perhaps the most significant factor, however, was the reference of the Provost and Security Services to a "Mr. Griffin" who had reputedly "made contact with these objects and actually entered one and met the occupants." Although additional data on the elusive and mysterious Mr. Griffin has yet to surface (if such even exists, of course), the fact is that someone, somewhere within the Collins Elite had displayed a deep interest in—and, almost certainly, gravely concern about—late-night UFO encounters involving young women and malfunctioning cars. (2) As Robert Manners conceded, by the early-to-mid 1960s, Collins Elite personnel had begun to see a pattern emerging—and, it did not appear to be a positive one, either. The dark agenda of the demonic ones was becoming ever clearer—and more widespread.

One curious matter should be mentioned before we move on. Betty and Barney Hill, who near-singlehandedly ushered in the era of alien abductions, lived—as Canadian researcher Grant Cameron correctly worded it—"just down the road" from NICAP Board Director Admiral Herbert B. Knowles and automatic-writer Francis Swan. (3) The Hill's even lunched with Knowles and his wife, Helen, in the 1960s. The Collins Elite believed Swan was specifically chosen b y demonic forces who carefully anticipated she would contact Knowles about her encounters, which she

believed had alien origins, thus deceiving Knowles, and eventually NICAP, about what was really afoot, namely a Trojan Horse-like demonic invasion. In a near-identical fashion, Robert Manners opined that Betty and Barney were similarly selected because of their *very* close physical proximity to Knowles, who would surely interpret their encounter in a UFO context—and that, again, would help to further sow seeds of erroneous belief in aliens within the UFO research movement and steer people away from the demonic truth of the matter.

Despite living near Swan and Knowles, the Hills never actually personally crossed paths with Swan. But about Swan, Betty Hill wrote: “A few miles from Portsmouth [New Hampshire, where the Hill’s lived] is a woman who claims she is in contact with the occupants of UFOs, through automatic writing. Almost daily she sits and receives messages. Although she and I share some of the same friends, we have never met. She refuses to meet me, for she believes that Barney and I are the wrong ones—the evil ones, the ones of wrong vibrations…”(4)

13

The Black Sorcerer

"During the late 1960s, the CIA experimented with mediums in an attempt to contact and possibly debrief dead CIA agents. These attempts, according to Victor Marchetti, a former high-ranking CIA official, were part of a larger effort to harness psychic powers for various intelligence-related missions that included utilizing clairvoyants to divine the intentions of the Kremlin leadership," wrote Dr. Nelson Pacheco and Tommy Blann in their book *Unmasking the Enemy*. (1)

It was also as a result of this series of CIA experiments with mediums, Robert Manners told me, that a shocking and terrifying discovery was made, a discovery that supported the beliefs and theories of the Collins Elite, and which also saw their operational abilities and scope increased. Manners pointed out that it is critical to be aware of the time frame of this new development: within the shadowy world of espionage, very strange things of a truly occult-like and demonic nature were pressing ahead during the late 1960s and early 1970s. And to understand and appreciate the precise nature of the matter, Manners said, it's necessary to delve into the world of Dr. Sidney Gottleib.

A product of New York's Bronx, Gottleib obtained a Ph.D. in chemistry from the California Institute of Technology and a Master's degree in speech therapy. Then in 1951 he was offered the position as head of the Chemical Division of the CIA's Technical Services Staff (TSS), a job that focused to a great extent on two issues: the development of lethal poisons for use in clandestine assassinati on operations, and understanding, harnessing, and manipulating the human brain—mind-control, in other words. It was Gottleib's work in these fields that led him to become known within the U.S. Intelligence community as the "Black Sorcerer." It proved to be a very apt title indeed.

In April 1953, Gottlieb began coordinating the work of the CIA's MKULTRA project, which was activated on the orders of the CIA Director

Allen Dulles. Gottlieb routinely administered LSD, as well as a variety of other psychoactive drugs to unwitting subjects as he sought to develop "techniques that would crush the human psyche to the point that it would admit anything."

In March 1960, under the Cuban Project, a CIA plan approved by President Eisenhower and overseen by the CIA's Directorate for Plans, Richard M. Bissell, Gottlieb suggested spraying Fidel Castro's television studio with LSD and saturating Castro's shoes with thallium so that his beard would fall out. Gottlieb also hatched schemes to assassinate Castro that would have made the character "Q," from the James Bond novels and movies proud, including the use of a poisoned cigar, a poisoned wetsuit, an exploding conch shell, and a poisonous fountain pen. History has shown, of course, that all the attempts failed and Castro had just about as many lives as a cat—if not more.

But Gottlieb was not finished with assassination attempts. He also worked on a project to have Iraq's General Abdul Karim Qassim's handkerchief contaminated with botulinum, and he played a role in the CIA's attempt to assassinate Prime Minister Patrice Lumumba of the Congo. In the summer of 1960, Gottlieb himself secretly transported certain "toxic biological materials" to the CIA's field-station in the Congo. As fate would have it, however, a military coup deposed the Prime Minister before agents were able to unleash the deadly virus. (2)

Almost a decade later, Gottleib began delving into far darker areas.

In 1969, Robert Manners revealed to me, a unit of scientists attached to the CIA's Office of Research and Development dared to follow the path the TSS had taken a decade-and-a-half earlier in the field of mind control. But the scientists had other, far more controversial plans, several of which involved trying to invade, understand, and harness demonic powers as tools of espionage.

To ensure that the project stood some chance of achieving its unusual aims, Gottleib approached Richard Helms—the CIA director from 1966 to 1973—and secured a $150,000 grant for the new project, which became known as Operation Often. The curiously named study took its title from the fact that Gottleib was well known for reminding his colleagues that: "...*often* we are very close to our goals then we pull back" and "...*often* we forget that the only scientific way forward is to learn from the past."(3)

Investigative writer Gordon Thomas said: “Operation Often’s roots could be traced back to the research Dr. [Donald Ewen] Cameron had approved in trying to establish links between eye coloring, soil conditions and mental illness.” Thomas also noted that when he was given access to Cameron’s research and notes after Cameron’s death in 1967, Gottleib was struck by the fact that “Dr. Cameron could have been on the verge of a breakthrough in exploring the paranormal. Operation Often was intended to take over the unfinished work, and go beyond—to explore the world of black magic and the supernatural.”And, thus, the stage was set for the next act in the U.S. Government’s involvement in, and understanding of, what they perceived to be the true nature of the UFO presence on the Earth. (4)

But who exactly was Dr. Cameron? A Scottish-American psychiatrist from Scotland’s Bridge of Allan who graduated from the University of Glasgow in 1924, he later moved to Albany, New York, and—like the Black Sorcerer himself, Dr. Sidney Gottleib—became involved in the controversial *MKULTRA*. After being recruited by the CIA, Cameron commuted to Montreal, Canada, every week, where he worked at the Allan Memorial Institute of the McGill University, and was paid $69,000 from 1957 to 1964 to secretly undertake experimentation on specific behalf of MKULTRA. It is not surprising, therefore, that Gottleib picked up some of the strands of Cameron’s work after his death in 1967. (5)

As Operation Often progressed, the project began to immerse itself in distinctly uncharted waters, and the staff ultimately spent more time mingling with fairground fortune-tellers, palmists, clairvoyants, demonologists, and mediums than they did with fellow Agency personnel. By May 1971, the operation even had three astrologers on the payroll—each of whom were paid the tidy sum of $350 per week plus expenses—to regularly review copies of newly published magazines and newspapers in the hope that they might be “psychically alerted” to something of a defense or intelligence nature. And things got even more controversial.

In April 1972, in an effort to understand more about demonology and to ascertain if the subject held any meaningful intelligence applications, two Operation Often operatives clandestinely approached the monsignor in charge of exorcisms for New York’s Catholic diocese. He quickly sent them packing, utterly refusing to get involved in the project in any manner. The relationship between Operation Often and the Collins Elite was very different, however. (6)

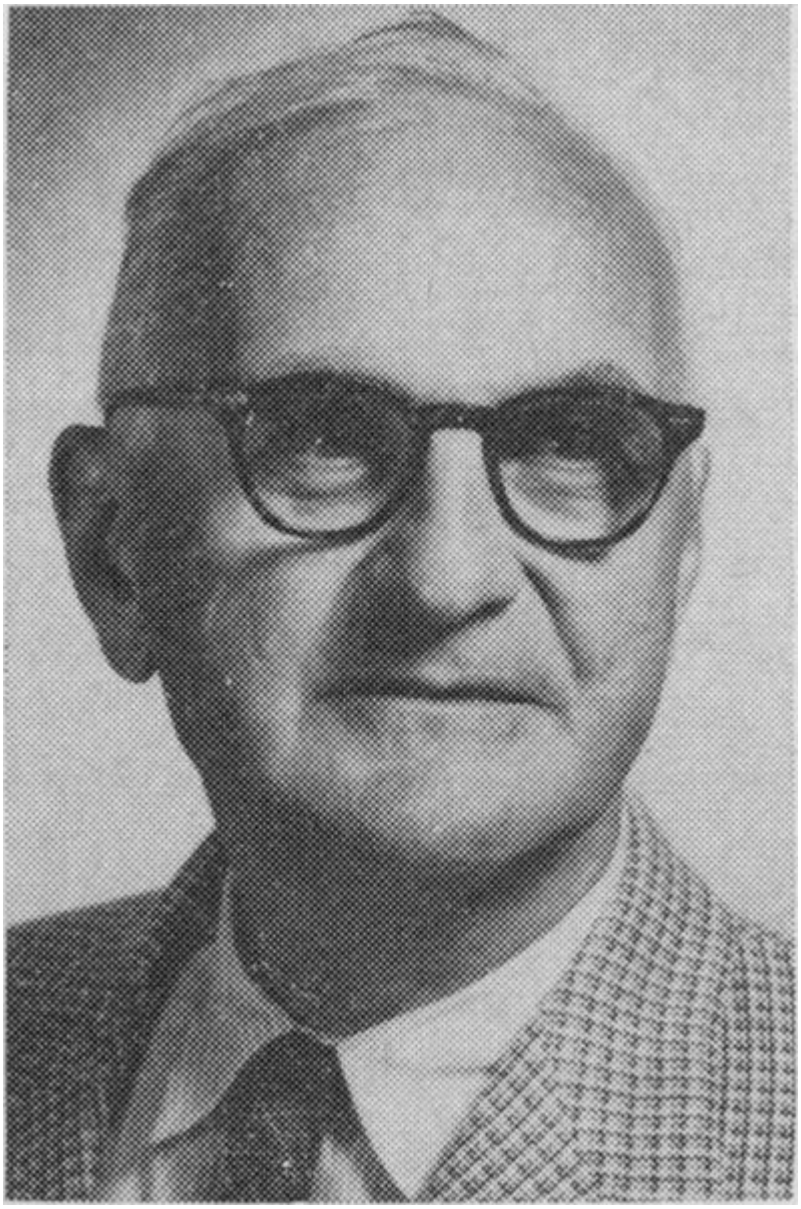
Two years before, on January 31, 1970, a man attached to the Collins Elite, who Robert Manners described only as “Mr. Manza,” visited the offices of Operation Often. It appears from what Manners’ said, however, that the Collins Elite had heard of Operation Often’s very early work in the field of espionage and the occult, and wished to determine if some sort of liaison might prove profitable and significant for both parties. (7)

The date of the meeting certainly seems to have been significant as this occurred just six weeks after the U.S. Air Force closed its publicly acknowledged UFO investigative operation, Project Blue Book, on December 17, 1969. However, UFO investigator Brad Sparks has said that the last day of Blue Book activity was actually January 30, 1970, just one day before Mr. Manza’s little visit. (8)

That the Collins Elite apparently took steps to take their quest for the truth about UFOs to a new level just 24 hours after Project Blue Book finally shut down may not be entirely coincidental. Perhaps—although this is admittedly speculation on my part—those within the corridors of power viewed the closing of Blue Book as just the right time to increase the workload of UFO research bodies, like the Collins Elite, that were still overwhelmingly free of public, congressional, and media attention and scrutiny. If Blue Book had laid to rest—or, more correctly, had *tried* to lay to rest—any notion that the Air Force was hiding fantastic secrets about extraterrestrial visitations and alien encounters, then maybe it was time for the Collins Elite to become the new sheriff in town, one whose agenda was very different than Blue Book’s.

As an aside, also in 1969, the U.S. Government Printing Office issued a publication compiled by the Library of Congress for the Air Force Office of Scientific Research, which was titled *UFOs and Related Subjects: An Annotated Bibliography*. In preparing the work, the senior bibliographer, Lynn E. Catoe, dug deeply into thousands of UFO articles and books. In the 400-page document, she stated: “A large part of the available UFO literature is closely linked with mysticism and the metaphysical. It deals with subjects like mental telepathy, automatic writing and invisible entities as well as phenomena like poltergeist (ghost) manifestations and possession. Many of the UFO reports now being published in the popular press recount alleged incidents that are strikingly similar to demonic possession and psychic phenomena.”(9)

No doubt, members of the Collins Elite nodded gravely at that revelation.



Dr. Donald Ewen Cameron

14

Soul Factories

The story Robert Manners related, of a group of Operation Often personnel who met on the afternoon of January 31, 1970 with Mr. Manza of the Collins Elite, is the stuff of nightmares. As the operation's personnel listened carefully and intently, Manza related that some seven months earlier, the Collins Elite had been in contact with a man named Paul Garratt, a housepainter, who had recently come to their attention after he was involved in a near-fatal and horrific car crash on a stretch of highway outside of San Francisco, California. After a fast-paced ambulance drive, his heart briefly stopped beating in the hospital to which he was taken; fortunately, he was resuscitated and ultimately made a successful and complete recovery. While in his practically deceased state, however, Garratt underwent a bizarre and frightening so-called near-death experience, which he briefly discussed in a letter to his local newspaper, after his return to full health.

It was this communication to the press, in which Garratt described seeing numerous UFOs in some hellish realm while the doctors worked frantically to kick-start his heart, that led a representative of the Collins Elite to tactfully approach Garratt—albeit under somewhat deliberately misleading circumstances. Garratt was reportedly given a cover story that the people interested in his case were actually U.S. Army psychologists, working on a project attached to the University of South Carolina, to understand and alleviate mental trauma in military personnel who had been exposed to the horrors of warfare in Vietnam, and who were specifically being plagued by horrific dreams, as Garratt most certainly was after his experience. One of the central aspects of the project, Garratt was falsely told, focused on the study of soldiers whose dreams—just like Garratt's—involved graphic visions of Hell.

Perhaps feeling that a discussion might actually also alleviate some of the night-time stress that he had been experiencing, Garratt agreed to spend

a couple of days at the University of South Carolina where—Manners explained—a consultant to the Collins Elite had an office that would serve as a suitable location for an in-depth interview and medical study of Garratt to be undertaken. It is also worth noting—and it may be of some relevance—that personnel from Operation Often, under the guise of a bogus outfit called the Scientific Engineering Institute, funded a course in sorcery at the very same University of South Carolina in the early 1970s. (1)

As for near death experiences, or NDE's, as they have become known, they generally refer to a broad range of personal experiences reported by people who have either been on the verge of death, or who have indeed briefly passed away before being resuscitated, and which can encompass multiple strange sensations including detachment from the body; feelings of levitation; extreme fear; overwhelming serenity, security, or warmth; the experience of absolute dissolution; and the presence of a brightly-lit tunnel, which some people interpret as a deity itself, or that others perceive as a gateway or pathway through which a person ultimately enters into the mysterious realm of the afterlife. (2)

Garratt also experienced this ubiquitous tunnel of bright light, but he was suddenly and violently hauled from its comforting glow and enveloping warmth into a far darker and much colder dimension. Garratt told the doctor who was consulting for the Collins Elite that he felt himself falling at high-speed—which, with hindsight, later made him wonder if he was actually descending into the very pits of Hell itself. But, if his final destination *was* Hell, then it was certainly not a Hell like that described in the pages of the Bible or traditionally portrayed in Christian teachings.

As the doctor listened carefully and took copious notes, and as both a microphone and a hidden-camera recorded his every word, Garratt said that he was confronted by a never-ending, utterly flat, light blue, sandy landscape that was dominated by a writhing mass of an untold number of naked human beings, screaming in what sounded like torturous agony. Above them he saw a purple sky filled with hundreds of flying saucer-like objects that pulsed and throbbed, almost as if they were living, breathing entities in their own right. The objects busily raced back and forth across the skyline in a fashion that Garratt likened to seemingly metallic soldier-ants or worker-bees performing never-ending, vitally important tasks.

Garratt never felt the calmness and tranquility that others who have experienced NDEs have reported. Quite the opposite, in fact; his mind—or

his disembodied life-force, perhaps—was in utter turmoil as he watched the flying saucer-like craft suddenly slow down their movements to an eventual standstill high above the mass of people below, and then bathed each and every one of them in a green, sickly glow. What happened next was even worse, Garratt told the doctor: small balls of light seemed to fly from the bodies of the people into the green glow. These small balls were then "sucked up into the flying saucers."

At that point, an eerie and deafening silence overcame the huge mass of people, who duly rose to their feet as one and collectively stumbled and shuffled in the hundreds of thousands across the barren landscape—like in a George Romero zombie movie—towards a large black-hole that had now materialized in the distance. Suddenly, Garratt felt disorientated and the next thing he knew he was groggily coming to his senses in a hospital bed. Thanks to the wor k of the doctors, he firmly believed, he had been spared the wrath of the Grim Reaper and the Devil himself.

Garratt admitted to the doctor at the University of South Carolina that he was not a particularly religious man, but he *had* come to a terrifying conclusion about his experience: either it had all been a horrible and vivid nightmare provoked by his subconscious as he neared death, or he had briefly visited the gateway to Hell itself, a place where living-machines matching the descriptions of flying saucers literally harvested human souls —those countless balls of light that he saw exiting the bodies of the huge throng, which he also concluded were being utilized to fuel those piloting the craft. Then, after the reaping was over, the now soulless and zombie-like multitude took its inevitable, stumbling steps that led towards the bleak and foreboding dark hole that had appeared in the distance, and finally on to the road to Hell.

Garratt confided in the doctor—with out realizing, of course, that all of the Collins Elite would eventually hear the minutiae of the conversation, too—that on his first night back at home after being released from the hospital, he awoke in the early hours of the morning to briefly see standing by the side of the bed what he described as a large-eyed "goblin." Of course, today, we might very well conclude that Garratt's goblin was one of the so-called Grays who so dominate the world of UFO research and popular-culture, too. But that was not all: four days later, the Garratt family experienced what sounded very much like poltergeist activity in their home. And, on one occasion while watching television a few weeks later, his

daughter suddenly lapsed into a trance-like state and began briefly screaming in an unknown tongue, before falling into a brief, but deep, sleep.

Manners explained to me that Garratt had an interesting theory regarding all of these post-NDE experiences. He felt that while he was in his NDE state, he had "seen things" he shouldn't have and that they had followed him back. Garratt further said that, in his opinion, the entities responsible for all the activity are limited in their actions in our plane of existence unless they are invited, although he is not really sure why. As we will see later, the extent to which we allow—or, conversely, we do *not* allow—these beings into our lives has a major bearing upon their ability to interact with us, or to adversely affect, manipulate, and control us.

It is worth noting that Garratt's story sounds not unlike the scenario detailed in Cecil Michael's self-published work of 1955, the sensationally titled *Round Trip to Hell in a Flying Saucer,* about which researcher Gareth J. Medway said: "Following a sighting of a mysterious flying disc over Bakersfield, California, in August 1952, Michael wrote that two men in old-fashioned garments started materializing in his automobile repair shop. Then one day, about the end of that year, he found himself going on a trip aboard a saucer… The craft went off into space, eventually arriving at a bleak red planet with a lake of fire into which coffins were cast, the dead bodies inside them then coming to life and burning in agony. He was afraid that he would be trapped there permanently, but apparently he was saved by a vision of Christ that appeared in a beam of white light, and returned to earth. The trip seemed to have taken four days, but only four hours had passed. Here the scientific trappings are kept to the minimum, the main narrative being a familiar mystical one, the Vision of Inferno. It would be interesting to know Michael's religious background." It would, indeed. (3)

And as a further aside, one Colonel Edward Strieber, USAF, the uncle of famous abductee Whitley Strieber, told the author of *Communion* that in the late 1940s the Air Force had undertaken a secret study that concluded that the ability of the otherworldly entities to interact with us in our world depended on the extent to which we believed in them and accepted them—or not. This sounds *very* similar to the opinions of Paul Garratt as described to me by Robert Manners. (4)

When Mr. Manza was done with briefing the staff of the CIA's Operation Often on the strange story of Paul Garratt, said Manners, he—

Manza—asked if the two groups might join forces and share their data. After all, even though one was focused upon alternative means of engaging in overseas espionage and the other was searching for the truth about UFOs, both had at their core of their work the domain of the occult and the supernatural. Operation Often personnel saw nothing inherently wrong with this at all, and so the two outfits agreed to a mutual sharing of material when circumstances suggested that to do so might prove to be mutually profitable. (5)

The most significant and extraordinary development in this agreement came to pass midway through 1972.

Herrad von Landsberg's 12th Century rendition of Hell

15

The Sorceress and the Spies

In April 1972, a pair of Operation Often employees secretly approached a woman named Sybil Leek—a noted witch and a prodigious author who owned a friendly pet crow with the memorable moniker of Mr. Hotfoot Jackson—in order to gain a deeper understanding of black magic, and to determine how it could be used, if at all, to penetrate the most guarded secrets of nations potentially hostile to the United States, such as Russi a and China.

A sorceress, astrologer, psychic, and author of more than 60 books who came from the village of Normacot in Stoke-on-Trent, England, and who was born during the latter stages of the First World War, Leek had the distinction—if that is the correct word to use—of being dubbed "Britain's most famous witch" by the BBC.

Leek's immediate family all played integra l roles in encouraging her to follow the craft of times past. Certainly, she learned much from her father about nature, about the secret lives of animals, and about the magical power of herbs. Leek also engaged at length with her father on matters of eastern philosophies. In addition, Leek's grandmother taught her astrology and did so by decorating biscuits and cakes with astrological symbols and then asking the young Sybil to put them in order and describe to her what each symbol meant.

Leek only had three years of conventional schooling; her family chose to educate her at home, but her grandmother focused on esoteric training, something that covered such matters as the psychic arts and divination. Of equal significance and interest is that Leek's family played host to some very well known figures, including H. G. Wells, who would go on long walks with the girl and her father, discussing all matter of things metaphysical and esoteric.

Another famous friend of the family was Aleister Crowley, who was a regular visitor to the family home, and who used to pass the time by reading

his poetry to the young Sybil; she first met the Great Beast when she was barely nine years of age. In fact, it was Crowley himself who actively encouraged Leek to begin writing. As a result, she became a devoted poetess and published her first book, a slim volume of her own poetry, while still a teenager.

Shortly thereafter, Leek's path crossed with that of a prominent concert pianist who went on to become her music-teacher and who she married when she was just sixteen. He died two years later, however, and Leek, stricken with grief, moved into her grandmother's house to live. Later, she was sent by her grandmother to a French coven, based at Gorge du Loup (which translates as Wolf Canyon) in the hills above the city of Nice, to replace a distant relative of hers as High Priestess. Eventually Leek returned to England and stayed for a while with an acquaintance in Lyndhurst, in the New Forest, but soon found the lifestyle there tiresome and decided to run away—quite literally into the woods.

Le ek quickly became friends with the Romany Gypsy folk who lived in the forest, and learned much from them about ancient folklore, and even more on the practical and magical use of herbs. She went on to live with the Gypsies for approximately one year and attended rituals with the Horsa Coven in the New Forest, of which she was High Priestess for a short time as well as a member of the Nine Covens Council.

When she was 20, Sybil returned to her family, who had now moved to the edge of the New Forest. She then opened three antique shops: one in Ringwood, one in Somerset, and one in Burley, where she moved to live. However, her open attitude about being a witch caused problems. As media interest grew, Leek found herself constantly pestered by news reporters and tourists who traveled to Burley and turned up on her doorstep, both day and night. She even had to resort to employing the use of decoys in order to leave the village to attend secret coven meetings, for fear of being pursued by news hungry, media cameramen. Although the village itself thrived on the extra tourism and visitors, some people were not at all pleased by the additional traffic and noise that resulted. As a result, Leek's landlord eventually asked her to move out. But a new development in her life was right around the corner.

In April 1964, an American publishing house asked Leek to speak in the United States about her new antiques-based book *A Shop in the High Street*. As a result, she was invited to appear on "To Tell the Truth," a

television show in the U.S. Leek enthusiastically accepted the offer and flew to New York where she was duly mobbed by journalists. While there, Hans Holzer, a parapsychologist, invited her to join him as he investigated haunted houses and psychic phenomena. Following this successful pairing, Leek and Holzer went on to take part in numerous television and radio shows together.

Instead of returning to England, Leek elected to remain in the United States. She moved to Los Angeles where she met Dr. Israel Regardie, an authority on Kabbalah and ritual magic, and the two spent much time together discussing and practicing the Golden Dawn rituals of Crowley.

Strong in defense of her beliefs, Leek sometimes differed with, and even quarreled with, other witches. For example, she disapproved of nudity in rituals, which is considered to be an absolute requirement in some traditions, and was strongly against the use of drugs. Her cursing also put her at odds with many other witches. And she was one of the first of modern-day witches to take up environmental causes.

When approached by Operation Often, Leek was thrilled and happy to help. She related all she could about sorcery, black-magic, the number of witches and warlocks active in the United States, where the most active covens could be found, and much more. As to why Leek was specifically chosen by Operation Often, it may very well have had something to do with the fact that during the Second World War, she was secretly recruited by elements of the British Government to provide phony horoscopes to the astrology-obsessed Nazis. In other words, Leek had already been exposed to the clandestine operations, had seemingly proved her worth to British authorities, and thirty years later was still perceived as being a valuable and profitable asset. (1)

What has remained largely unknown until now—outside of official circles, at least—is that, according to Robert Manners, during the second or third meeting with Operation Often staff, Leek, quite out of the blue, expressed her firm opinion that the flying saucer mystery was probably somehow linked to the occult. Of course, this rang loud bells with the men from Operation Often, and the Collins Elite was duly informed. On several occasions during the summer of 1972, members of the group flew to Leek’s home to meet with her and to learn whatever they could about the darkness they saw closing in all around them.

For a relatively intense-but-brief period midway through 1972, Manners claimed, Leek was consulted by the Collins Elite, who asked for her help and advice regarding how they might best utilize her skills as they sought to better understand with what it was they were dealing. Of course, admitted Manners, there were some within the Collins Elite who were overwhelmingly appalled by the idea of consulting with a woman to whom Aleister Crowley read his poetry, and who was a self-admitted, practicing witch. None of this, however, prevented the Collins Elite from pressing ahead. Sometimes, the group realized, Faustian pacts were an essential but unfortunate part of the learning process. And, as will become clear later, the forging of such pacts was only destined to continue.

Certainly the most significant development came in September 1972, said Manners, when, surrounded at her home by eager-but-apprehensive players in both Operation Often and the Collins Elite, Leek entered a trance-like state, and reportedly channeled a demonic entity that described itself as Caxuulikom—a venomous, spiteful and overwhelmingly evil and negative being whose origins could be traced back to ancient Babylon, and who outrageously mocked those present, laughed and spat in their frightened faces, and bragged in a literally hysterical and maniacal fashion about the way in which the world was being fooled into believing that aliens were among us, when, in reality, the forces of the Prince of Darkness himself were readying and steadying themselves for the final confrontation with the powers of good. Not only that, asserted Manners, but Caxuulikom informed those present that the Earth was a farm and nothing else, that energy derived from the souls of the Human Race and indeed from every living creature on the planet was being harvested as a means to feed the minions of Satan, and that the E.T. motif was merely the latest ingenious ruse under which such actions were being secretly undertaken.

Of course, some might argue—as several members of the Collins Elite certainly *did* argue, admitted Manners—that Leek, who had reportedly been briefed on the unsettling saga of Paul Garratt, was merely parroting precisely what those present wanted to hear and was duly picking up a significant paycheck in the process. Why would the purported Caxuulikom even reveal the dark truth of the satanic deception in the first place, when presumably overwhelming secrecy was absolutely paramount in ensuring that the deception ran smoothly? Leek had an answer to that question, said Manners. Insane ego had briefly and recklessly triumphed over cold logic,

and Caxuulikom’s absolute hatred of the Human Race had led him, her, or it, to overstep the mark and reveal a significant part of the unholy agenda.

From that moment on, the world of the Collins Elite was forever changed, Manners revealed. Whereas in the 1950s and 1960s the group certainly believed that the UFO puzzle had paranormal, supernatural, and occult origins and was overwhelmingly negative in both nature and intent, as a new decade got underway, some members of the Collins Elite were forced to take their conclusions to horrifying, new levels, namely that we, the Human Race, are cattle and that the terrible entities of the underworld masquerading as extraterrestrials are the farmers—demonic farmers, no less. And that the awful feeding frenzy that has been going on since humankind has existed is focused upon the digestion of that most significant-yet-mysterious element of our very being: the human soul.

It was no wonder that I never saw Robert Manners smile. (2)

16

Demons, Souls, and Fallen Angels

In the summer of 2007, after digging further into data that Ray Boeche had given me several months earlier, and after cultivating additional sources allied with Boeche's informants, I had the opportunity to conduct a face-to-face interview with a now-retired university professor who was for a while attached to the Department of Theology at Notre Dame. "Two government people" had consulted him on some of the central themes of this book in September 1972. The initial consultation occurred at the professor's place of work, and the reasoning behind the consultation was simple, but disturbing, too.

The two men identified themselves as employees of the Department of Defense, said they were "very knowing" of his work, and represented a group who believed that the many tales of extraterrestrial visitations that had surfaced since the 1940s were actually evidence of the presence of satanic forces engaging in worldwide deceit, and who had two key goals in mind: to encourage and entice the Human Race to follow their dark ways, and to ensnare the souls of one and all for reasons that not even the Bible touched upon, but that were apparently related to the ingestion of the human life-force in some not-exactly-understood fashion.

Having been "slightly more than gently nudged not to speak on this" with colleagues, the media, friends, and family, the professor was asked if he would be willing to prepare a detailed report for the group on his knowledge of, and extensive research into, three specific issues: the nature of the human-soul, the concept and agenda of demons, and the role played by fallen-angels with respect to deception as described in the Bible. He agreed and was given a telephone number where he could always reach the pair. Six weeks later or so, his report completed, the professor placed his call, and the two men duly came back again. They thanked him for his time, and having handed over his paper, which ran to around 130 pages, he received a "very nice" payment for his efforts, courtesy of Uncle Sam.

Given the clandestine nature of the experience, the professor somewhat wryly titled the document “To Whom It May Concern.”

Before the two men left, they asked him if he would be willing to speak on the subject of his paper “at the Pentagon, or some such place.” Nothing ultimately ever came of this offer, however, even though the professor was both quite agreeable and open to the idea of presenting a lecture on the nature of his report.

We may never be able to say for certain whether the professor’s two visitors were representatives of the Collins Elite; for reasons unknown, Robert Manners declined to comment on this story—even though he conceded that “it sounds like us.”

And now, onto the crux of the professor’s report. The word “soul” is derived from a combination of the Old English word, *sáwol*, the Gothic *saiwala*, the German *sêula*, the Saxon *sêola*, and the Norse *sála*. Suggestions have been made that all of these words have a connection to the word “sea,” which has led to speculation that the early Germanic peoples believed that souls of the dead resided in the deepest parts of the world’s oceans. Notably, the Ancient Greeks used the same word for “alive” as they did for “ensouled,” suggesting that the soul and the state of living are synonymous and conceptually linked. So much for the word and its origins, but how, exactly, can the soul be defined?(1)

In many teachings, the soul is classed as a definitively spiritual or everlasting part of a living entity, but one that may, or can, exist separate to the body itself, and where consciousness and personality can be found. But, not everyone is in agreement about the actual nature of the soul, its relationship to the body, or its ultimate purpose—if it even has one. Before addressing religious beliefs on such matters, let us first briefly look at the philosophical arguments that have been raised and posited on this controversial matter.

Erwin Rohde, a classic German scholar of the late 19th and early 20th centuries, wrote that the early pre-Pythagorean belief was that the soul had no life when it departed from the body, and that it simply descended into Hades with no hope at all of ever returning to a physical body. Plato, drawing upon the teachings of Socrates, concluded that the soul was the very essence of a person, an incorporeal “eternal occupant” who was central

to dictating our behavior as individuals. He was also an adherent of the theory that the soul could be reborn into subsequent bodies. (2)

Aristotle, meanwhile, defined the soul as being the definitive core or essence of a living entity, but believed that the soul of a living being is defined by its activity. Even to this day, there is a wealth of debate regarding Aristotle's views on the immortality of the human soul. In his treatise *De Anima* (which translates as *On the Soul*), Aristotle made it very clear that he was an adherent of the theory that the intellective part of the soul is eternal and is separable from its physical form. In Aristotle's mind, however, it was not entirely clear to what extent the soul can be considered individual. For example, he expressed his belief that after death the soul "does not remember," a point of view and a conclusion in sync with the beliefs and teachings of the ancient Greeks. (3)

Taking the lead from the work of Aristotle, the Persian Muslim philosopher-physicians, Avicenna and Ibn al-Nafis, developed their own, sometimes conflicting, theories on how the soul can be accurately defined. Avicenna concluded that the immortality of the soul is a consequence of its nature, rather than the result of actions it wishes to fulfill or is required to fulfill. He generally supported Aristotle's theorizing that the soul originates from within the heart. (4)

Conversely, Ibn al-Nafis discarded this theory, suggested that the soul "is related to the entirety and not to one or a few organs," and finally came around to believing that the soul "is related primarily neither to the spirit nor to any organ, but rather to the entire matter whose temperament is prepared to receive that soul." He defined the soul as nothing other than "what a human indicates by saying 'I.'"(5)

St. Thomas Aquinas accepted that the soul was most definitely not corporeal. Therefore, he concluded, it had an operation separate from the body and had the ability to subsist without the body. Furthermore, he believed, that since the rational soul of human beings was subsistent and not made up of matter and form, it could not be destroyed in any natural process. (6)

But it is the Christian belief system that influenced the Collins Elite's views on the soul more than any other. The conventional, Christian viewpoint on the soul is derived from the words written in both the Old Testament and the New Testament. For its part, the Old Testament contains the following statements, which are seen as being central to the debate:

“Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was: and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it (which can be found in Ecclesiastes 12:7);” and “… the Lord God formed man [of] the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul (that is detailed in Genesis 2:7).” Similarly, in the New Testament, specifically in 1 Corinthians 15:45, a statement from Paul the Apostle states: “And so it is written, the first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam [was made] a quickening spirit.”(7)

For most Christians, the soul is seen as an ontological reality that is distinct from, yet also inextricably tied to, the physical form. Its particular characteristics are described in moral, spiritual, and philosophical terms. When people die, most Christians accept, their souls will be fairly judged by God, and a determination will be made regarding whether they spend all eternity in a blissful Heaven or in a nightmarish Hell. Throughout all branches of Christianity, there is a teaching that Jesus has a crucial role to perform in the process of salvation. But the specifics of that role, as well as the part played by individual persons or ecclesiastical rituals and relationships, are matters of wide diversity in Christian teaching, theological speculation, and popular practice.

Certainly, many Christians agree that if a person has not repented of their sins, and consistently fails to do so during the course of their life on Earth, he or she will be Hell-bound and will suffer eternal separation from God. There are also variations on this theme—one being that the souls of those who fail to repent will be totally obliterated, rather than being condemned to everlasting suffering. And some Christians completely reject the idea of an immortal soul. Citing the reference to the “resurrection of the body,” they consider the soul to be the life force, but one which ends in death and that may only be restored in the resurrection. This argument was commented upon by Theologian Frederick Buechner in his 1973 book *Whistling in the Dark*: “...we go to our graves as dead as a doornail and are given our lives back again by God (i.e., resurrected) just as we were given them by God in the first place.”(8)

Philosopher and theologian Augustine, who was also one of western Christianity’s most influential early thinkers, described the soul as being “a special substance, endowed with reason, adapted to rule the body.”(9)

And, Richard Swinburne, a Christian philosopher of religion at Oxford University, wrote that: “…it is a frequent criticism of substance dualism

that dualists cannot say what souls are.... Souls are immaterial subjects of mental properties. They have sensations and thoughts, desires and beliefs, and perform intentional actions. Souls are essential parts of human beings..."(10)

As for the Catholic Church, it defines the soul as "the innermost aspect of humans; that which is of greatest value in them, that by which they are most especially in God's image: 'soul' signifies the spiritual principle in humans. The doctrine of the faith affirms that the spiritual and immortal soul is created immediately by God."At the very moment of death, the soul travels to Purgatory, Heaven, or Hell, with Purgatory being a place of atonement for sins that one goes through to pay the temporal punishment for post-baptismal sins that have not been atoned for during one's existence on Earth. (11)

Eastern Orthodox and Oriental Orthodox views are somewhat similar to those of the Roman Catholic faith, although they *do* differ in some of the specifics. Orthodox Christians, for example, believe that after death the soul is judged individually by God, and is then sent to either Abraham's Bosom (a temporary paradise) or to Hell, which they believe to be a place of specifically temporary torture. Come the day of the final judgment, however, they believe that God will assess each and every person that has ever lived, and those deemed righteous will go to Heaven, where they will experience a state of permanent paradise, while the damned will be subjected to the Lake of Fire, a condition of never-ending torture. Regardless of the differences of opinion that exist concerning what the human soul is, is not, or may be, of one thing Christianity is certain: that when we finally exit this plane of existence, the soul is at the mercy of an incredibly powerful higher-being, namely, God. (12)

But, for all their firmly held beliefs in the Christian word, the Collins Elite were unable to completely banish the nagging suspicion that religion and history did not tell the *whole* story. They could not close their minds to the notion that terrible entities from beyond—demons and fallen-angels, specifically—were playing a part in a gargantuan "mission" to "derail the train to Heaven," as one member of the Collins Elite memorably worded it in a document titled "How to Address Salvation & Fakery," which, Robert Manners told me, was circulated in the group in 1974. The role of the entities, they by now largely fully accepted—even if conventional Christian teaching did not—was to assist in the capture and utilization by even

stranger, hellish beings of an admittedly poorly-defined energy extracted from human souls.

And speaking of demons and fallen-angels… within the domain of ancient near-eastern religions, as well as in the Abrahamic traditions—which includes ancient and medieval Christian demonology—a demon may be classified as an "unclean spirit," one who can possess an individual, who often requires an invitation or at least a willingness to engage it, and who generally needs an exorcism to successfully banish it from its unfortunate host. Western occultism and Renaissance magic, which flourished out of a combination of pagan Greco-Roman, Jewish, and Christian tradition, teach that a demon is considered to be a spiritual entity that may be both conjured and controlled—albeit only to a degree, and for a limited period of time. Demonic entities, or demon-like entities, play roles in a number of religions, but since the beliefs and conclusions of the Collins Elite came to be dictated and molded specifically by following a Christian perspective on such matters, it is with strict respect to biblical teachings that we must, by necessity, focus our attention. (13)

At various times throughout Christian history, attempts have been made to classify these particularly hostile beings according to a number of proposed demonic hierarchies. In contemporary Christianity, demons are generally considered to be angels who fell from grace by rebelling against God. This, however, is not consistent with historical Christianity or Judaism, which teaches that demons, or evil spirits, are the result of sexual relationships between fallen angels and human women. When these hybrids —the Nephilim, as they became known—died, they left behind disembodied spirits who "roam the earth in search of rest," as the Book of Luke describes it. (14)

The story of the Nephilim is chronicled more fully in the Book of Enoch, which connects the origin of the Nephilim with fallen angels: "And it came to pass when the children of men had multiplied that in those days were born unto them beautiful and comely daughters. And the angels, the children of the heaven, saw and lusted after them, and said to one another: 'Come, let us choose us wives from among the children of men and beget us children.' And Semjaza, who was their leader, said unto them: 'I fear ye will not indeed agree to do this deed, and I alone shall have to pay the penalty of a great sin.' And they all answered him and said: 'Let us all swear an oath, and all bind ourselves by mutual imprecations not to

abandon this plan but to do this thing.' Then sware they all together and bound themselves by mutual imprecations upon it. And they were in all two hundred; who descended in the days of Jared on the summit of Mount Hermon, and they called it Mount Hermon, because they had sworn and bound themselves by mutual imprecations upon it…" (15)

Genesis, Chapter 6 verses 1 through 4, also mentions the Nephilim: "Now it came about, when men began to multiply on the face of the land, and daughters were born to them, that the sons of God saw that the daughters of men were beautiful; and they took wives for themselves, whomever they chose. Then the Lord said, 'My Spirit shall not strive with man forever, for he is indeed flesh; nevertheless his days shall be one hundred and twenty years.' The Nephilim were on the earth in those days, and also afterward, when the sons of God came in to the daughters of men, and they bore children to them. Those were the mighty men who were of old, men of renown."(16)

According to these texts, the fallen angels who begat the Nephilim were cast into Tartarus/Gehenna, a place of "total darkness." However, the Book of Jubilees states that God granted ten percent of the disembodied spirits of the Nephilim permission to remain after the great flood, in the form of demons, to try and lead the Human Race astray, up until the final judgment. The Book of Jubilees also states that ridding the Earth of the Nephilim was one of God's purposes behind the flooding of the Earth in Noah's time. The biblical reference to Noah being "perfect in his generations" may, some biblical students believe, have referred to his having a clean, Nephilim-free bloodline. (17)

In the Gospel of Mark, Jesus is described as casting out numerous demonic entities from people affected by a whole variety of ailments. Moreover, the power of Jesus is shown to be far superior to that of the demons over the beings that they inhabit. For example, the Bible says that in addition to casting out demons, Jesus can forbid them from returning to plague their victims. On the other hand, in the Book of Acts, a group of Judaistic exorcists known as the Sons of Sceva attempt to cast out a very powerful demon without believing in the words and teachings of Jesus, and ultimately they fail with utterly disastrous results. (18)

In terms of their supernatural abilities, demons are said to exhibit such powers as psychokinesis, levitation, divination, possession, seduction, ESP, and telepathy. In addition, they are said to have the ability to bind and make

contracts, control the elements, and manipulate the animal kingdom. Moreover, they regularly use variants and combinations of these powers to harass, demoralize, confuse, make sick, and disorient the targets of their assaults, or the person who has chosen to become a willing subject of the demon. Christianity teaches its followers that all of these attacks, as well as their effect or scope, can be nullified by God. (19)

Many theologians agree that demons acted first as succubae to collect sperm from men and then as incubi to deposit the sperm into a woman, with the intention of creating some form of progeny on Earth; this comes into play with the story of the Nephilim. Many theologians also agree that the demon is an icy and cold entity, meaning that sperm taken from a man and rendered near-frozen may lack generative qualities. St. Thomas Aquinas, an Italian priest of the Roman Catholic Church, and St. Albertus Magnus, a Dominican friar and bishop of the Middle Ages who achieved fame for his comprehensive knowledge of, and advocacy for, the peaceful co-existence of science and religion, wrote that demons *do* act in this particular way but *can* successfully impregnate women. (20)

Peter Paludanus, a French theologian and archbishop, and Martin of Arles, a Spanish doctor of theology who died in 1521, went a step further and supported the idea that demons can take sperm from dead men and impregnate women, while other demonologists concluded that demons have the ability to extract semen from the dying, and that the recently-deceased should be buried as soon as possible to avoid violation of their corpses. (21)

As the Collins Elite came to learn, while digging further into the controversy surrounding “alien abductions” that was largely still simmering in the background in 1972 but would reach absolute boiling point in the years and decades that followed, the abilities exhibited by our purported extraterrestrial visitors are eerily similar to those that demons are said to confidently command, including levitation, ESP, and psychokinesis. And, of course, tales of demons taking human sperm and eggs as part of a truly sinister and unholy program centuries ago, are nearly identical to 20th and 21st century stories of purported alien interaction with the Human Race.

Moving still further into the domain of fallen-angels, for the majority of Christian denominations, a fallen angel is one who has been exiled or banished from Heaven by God. Very often the act of banishment is a punishment for disobeying or rebelling against the word of God. Without a doubt, the most widely recognized and infamous fallen angel of all is

Lucifer, a name frequently given to Satan within Christian circles. The specific use of this term stems from Isaiah 14:3-20, which tells of an individual who is given the name of “Day Star” or “Morning Star” (or, in Latin, “Lucifer”), and means “fallen from heaven.” (22)

The Morning Star is, of course, the planet Venus—the place, many of the contactees of the 1950s were repeatedly assured, their cosmic visitors originated. Cunningly saying they arrived from the Morning Star is practically akin to saying they came from Lucifer. The fallen angels, it seems, are not without a darkly warped sense of humor when it comes to spreading their particularly unique and vicious brand of deceit. (23)

According to the Catechism of the Catholic Church, angels were all created as goodly beings, yet some turned their backs on the positive road and subsequently chose to tread a far darker path. Moreover, fallen angels aren’t required to have faith at all; as angels, they already have knowledge of all-things celestial. Thus, their rebellion against God constituted an unforgivable sin, rather than an actual denial on their part of his existence or his powers. The Book of Revelation, which opens with the words “The revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave him to show to his servants what must soon take place,” tells of a war in Heaven and of how a percentage of the angels fell from grace. It must be noted that the Book of Revelation is seen by many to consist principally of eschatological visions, future events, and biblical prophecies they believe are destined to come true. (24)

It continues: “Now war arose in heaven, Michael and his angels fighting against the dragon. And the dragon and his angels fought back, but he was defeated, and there was no longer any place for them in heaven. And the great dragon was thrown down, that ancient serpent, who is called the Devil and Satan, the deceiver of the whole world—he was thrown down to the earth, and his angels were thrown down with him.”(25)

This image, of a war in Heaven at the end of time, became added to the story of the fall of Satan at the beginning of time, and included not only Satan himself but other angels as well, hence the term “the dragon and his angels.” The number of angels involved was said to be a third of the total number, a figure deduced by the fact that *Revelation 12:4* tells of the dragon’s tail casting a third of the stars of heaven down to the earth before war erupts. (26)

Leonard R.N. Ashley, a professor of English at Brooklyn College of the City University of New York, and the author of many books , including *The Complete Book of Magic and Witchcraft*, says that in 1273, Pope John XXI, then Bishop of Tusculum, estimated that the total number of angels who sided with Lucifer's revolt against God numbered 133,306,668, which would suggest that they were fighting against a force of 266,613,336 angels who elected to remain loyal to God. (27) The sheer, overwhelming number of entities that *might* be working to subvert the people of Earth, via manipulation of the alien motif, provoked utter consternation within the ranks of the Collins Elite, admitted Robert Manners, and even though he claimed not to be familiar with these figures from the Notre Dame professor, he spurred them on yet further to find a way to defeat the forces of evil, once and for all.

As 1972 turned to 1973, we see the shadowy presence of the Collins Elite skillfully maneuvering and weaving within the unsettling world of the demonic UFO.

17

“I dreamed that I was dead in bed”

One of the most notable UFO encounters ever recorded occurred shortly after 11p.m. on October 18, 1973. That the prime witnesses were serving members of the U.S. Army Reserve only added to the credibility of the report. Having departed from Port Columbus, Ohio, their UH-1H helicopter was headed for its home base at Cleveland Hopkins Airport. Aboard were Captain Lawrence J. Coyne; Sergeant John Healey, the flight-medic; First Lieutenant Arrigo Jezzi, a chemical engineer; and a computer technician, Sergeant Robert Yanacsek. All seemed normal as the crew climbed into the air and kept the helicopter at a steady 2,500 feet altitude.

But approximately ten miles from Mansfield, they noticed a “single red light” to the west that was moving slowly in a southerly direction. Initially they thought the object might be an F-100 aircraft operating out of Mansfield. Nevertheless, Coyne advised Yanacsek to “keep an eye on it.” These were wise words, as suddenly the unidentified light changed its course and began to head directly for them. Captain Coyne immediately swung into action, putting the helicopter into an emergency descent, dropping 500 feet per minute. Equally alarming was the fact that radio contact with Mansfield Tower could no longer be established, and both UHF and VHF frequencies were utterly dead, too.

When it seemed that a fatal collision was all but imminent, the red light came to a halt, hovering menacingly in front of the helicopter and its startled crew. At that close proximity to the object, Captain Coyne and his team were able to determine that this was no mere light in the sky. Coyne, Healey, and Yanacsek agreed that the object before them was a large, gray-colored, cigar-shaped vehicle, which they described as being somewhat “domed,” and with “a suggestion of windows.” They could now see that the red light was coming from the bow section of the object.

Then without warning, a green “pyramid shaped” shaft of light emanated from the object, passed over the nose of the helicopter, swung up

through the windshield, and entered the tinted, upper window panels. Suddenly the interior of the helicopter was bathed in an eerie green light. A handful of seconds later the object shot off toward Lake Erie. But the danger was still not over. To the crew's concern, the altimeter showed an altitude of 3,500 feet and a climbing ascent of 1,000 feet per minute, even though the stick was still geared for descent. The helicopter reached a height of 3,800 feet before Captain Coyne was able to safely and finally regain control of the helicopter. Shortly thereafter, all radio frequencies returned to normal and Coyne proceeded on to Cleveland Hopkins Airport without further problems.

Columbus, Ohio-based UFO investigators William E. Jones and Warren Nicholson succeeded in locating a group of five people who saw the strange object near the Charles Mill Reservoir, as they were driving south from Mansfield to their rural home at the time of the helicopter's encounter. They described it, variously, as being "like a blimp." "as big as a school bus," and "sort of pear-shaped." They also caught sight of the green light that had enveloped the UH-1H: "It was like rays coming down. The helicopter, the trees, the road, the car—everything turned green."

While the UFO skeptic Philip J. Klass opined at the time that the crew had been spooked by nothing more mysterious than a "fireball of the Orinoid meteor shower," this was never proved, and an in-depth study undertaken by investigator Jennie Zeidman for the Center for UFO Studies summarily ruled out any conventional aircraft as being responsible. Zeidman concisely and accurately concluded: "The case has maintained its high 'strangeness-credibility' rating after extended investigation and analysis."

On several occasions in the immediate aftermath of their encounter, Captain Coyne received telephone calls from people identifying themselves as representatives of the Department of the Army, Surgeon General's Office, asking if he, Coyne, had experienced any "unusual dreams" subsequent to the UFO incident. As it happened, not long before the Army's call, Coyne had undergone a very vivid out-of-body-experience.

Sgt. John Healey also reported being called about the incident and its aftermath. "As time would go by," said Healey, "the Pentagon would call us up and ask us: 'Well, has this incident happened to you since the occurrence?' And in two of the instances that I recall, what they questioned me, was, number one: have I ever dreamed of body separation? And I have.

I dreamed that I was dead in bed and that my spirit or whatever, was floating, looking down at me lying dead in bed. And the other thing was had I ever dreamed of anything spherical in shape; which definitely had not occurred to me."(1)

That the Army's Surgeon General's Office was interested in both out-of-body experiences and the nature of death and the after-life in the early-to-mid 1970s is not in doubt. For example, a September 1975 document titled "Soviet and Czechoslovakian Parapsychology Research" that had been prepared for the Defense Intelligence Agency by the SGO's Medical Intelligence and Information Agency contains a section titled Out-of-the-body Phenomena that focuses on the research of Sheila Ostrander and Lynn Schroeder who "reported that the Soviets were studying out-of-the-body phenomena in Yogis."(2)

Ostrander, a Canadian, and Schroeder, an American, were the authors of the classic 1971 book, *Psychic Discoveries behind the Iron Curtain*. In June 1968, the pair was invited to attend an international conference on ESP in Moscow. The invite had come from Edward Naumov, a leading figure at the time in Soviet psi research. With the late 1960s seeing the emergence of a more relaxed atmosphere of discussion in such controversial areas of research in the Soviet Union, Ostrander and Schroeder began contacting Soviet scientists and researchers in an effort to understand the scale of investigations being undertaken behind the Iron Curtain. This ultimately led to the publication of their book. (3)

Interestingly, an Army document entitled "Soviet and Czechoslovakian Parapsychology Research" also displays interest in the issue of unusual, and somewhat unsettling, occurrences reported at the moment of death within the animal kingdom. Referring to the work of Russian scientist Pavel Naumov, the document states:

> Naumov conducted animal bio-communication studies between a submerged Soviet Navy submarine and a shore research station: these tests involved a mother rabbit and her newborn litter and occurred around 1956. According to Naumov, Soviet scientists placed the baby rabbits aboard the submarine. They kept the mother rabbit in a laboratory on shore where they implanted electrodes in her brain. When the submarine was submerged, assistants killed the rabbits one by one. At each precise moment of death, the mother rabbit's brain produced detectable and recordable reactions. As late as 1970 the precise protocol and results of this test described by Naumov were believed to be classified. (4)

I was informed by Robert Manners in 2008 that a document titled “The UFO Arrival Problem, Out-of-the-Body Experiences & the Soviet Parapsychology Phenomenon,” written in 1972 by a former, senior employee of the U.S. Army’s Surgeon General’s Office who later became an unpaid and unofficial consultant on medical matters to the Collins Elite, focuses heavily on the work of Ostrander and Schroeder, alien abductions, and Judgment Day. Manners also advised me that this document had a profound effect on the thoughts and beliefs of certain Collins Elite members in the mid-to-late 1970s when reports of alien abduction began to increase across the United States.

Written in the man’s free time and shared with interested, like-minded colleagues in the Collins Elite, the Army, and the Defense Intelligence Agency, the original edition of the document is now housed in a private library in Austin, Texas, according to Manners. But my repeated attempts to secure copies of this document from the DIA, the Army, and the Austin-based individual who stubbornly holds onto the original have regrettably proved to be unsuccessful at this time. (5)

But the Army was not alone in assisting—or being influenced by—the beliefs of the Collins Elite.

DISPOSITION FORM

For use of this form, see AR 340-15; the proponent agency is The Adjutant General's Office.

REFERENCE OR OFFICE SYMBOL

SUBJECT

Near Midair Collision with UFO Report

Commander
83D USARCOM
ATTN: AMSCCG
Columbus Support Facility
Columbus, Ohio 43215

FROM Flight Operations Off
USAR Flight Facility
Cleveland Hopkins Airport
Cleveland, Ohio 44135

DATE 23 Nov 73

CMT 1

1. On 18 October 1973 at 2305 hours in the vicinity of Mansfield, Ohio, Army Helicopter 68-15444 assigned to Cleveland USARFFAC encountered a near midair collision with a unidentified flying object. Four crewmembers assigned to the Cleveland USARFFAC for flying proficiency were on AFTP status when this incident occurred. The flight crew assigned was CPT Lawrence J. Coyne, Pilot in Command, 1LT Arrigo Jezzi, Copilot, SSG Robert Yurncsek, Crew Chief, SSG John Healey, Flight Medic. All the above personnel are members of the 316th MED DET(HEL AMB), a tenant reserve unit of the Cleveland USARFFAC.

2. The reported incident happened as follows: my Helicopter 68-15444 was returning from Columbus, Ohio to Cleveland, Ohio and at 2305 hours east, south east of Mansfield Airport in the vicinity of Mansfield, Ohio while flying at an altitude of 2500 feet and on a heading of 030 degrees, SSG Yurncsek observed a red light on the east horizon, 90 degrees to the flight path of the helicopter. Approximately 30 seconds later, SSG Yurncsek indicated the object was converging on the helicopter at the same altitude at a airspeed in excess of 600 knots and on a midair collision heading. Cpt Coyne observed the converging object, took over the controls of the aircraft and initiated a power descent from 2500 feet to 1700 feet to avoid impact with the object. A radio call was initiated to Mansfield Tower who acknowledged the helicopter and was asked by CPT Coyne if there were any high performance aircraft flying in the vicinity of Mansfield Airpor however there was no response received from the tower. The crew expected impact from the object instead, the object was observed to hesitate momentarily over the helicopter and then slowly continued on a westerly course accelerating at a high rate of speed, clear west of Mansfield Airport then turn 45 degree heading to the Northwest. Cpt Coyne indicated the altimeter read a 1000 fpm climb and read 3500 feet with the collective in the full down position. The aircraft was returned to 2500 feet by CPT Coyne and flown back to Cleveland, Ohio. The Flight plan was closed and the FAA Flight Service Station notified of the incident. The FSS told CPT Coyne to report the incident to the FAA GADO office a Cleveland Hopkins Airport MR. Porter, 83d USARCOM was notified of the incident at 1530 hours on 19 Oct 73.

3. This report has been read and attested to by the crewmembers of the aircraft with signatures acknowledgeing this report.

FORM 1 FEB 63 2496 - REPLACES DD FORM 96, EXISTING SUPPLIES OF WHICH WILL BE ISSUED AND USED UNTIL 1 FEB 63 UNLESS SOONER EXHAUSTED. GPO: 1972 O-473-063 P.O. 1

230

An official report on the UFO-helicopter encounter of 1973

18

Out-of-Body Abductions

Intriguing witness testimony demonstrates that just as the U.S. Army's Surgeon General's Office was secretly investigating the connection between UFOs, out-of-body-experiences, and the afterlife—and sharing its findings with the Collins Elite—elements of the U.S. Air Force were clandestinely doing precisely the same. According to Robert Manners, seven members of the Collins Elite held positions of some significance with the Air Force's Office of Special Investigations in the early-to-mid 1970s. One wonders if they could have been involved in the following story.

I encountered Tammy Stone *prior* to speaking with Ray Boeche, Robert Manners, and Richard Duke. But it was only *after* speaking with this trio that I realized Stone's story had a major bearing on the nature and existence of the Collins Elite, as her claims seemed to be vindicated, at least in part, by Deep Throats in the Collins Elite.

Stone claimed that, at the age of 24, in early March 1973, she underwent an alien abduction experience while living near Waco, Texas. More significantly, Stone was later plunged into a strange and surreal world involving government agents and their surveillance of both her and her immediate family. More than 30 years after these traumatic events, Stone is relatively comfortable about discussing her truly out-of-this-world encounter. She has learned to come to terms with the events in question—despite their admittedly disturbing and graphic nature.

The story begins as Stone completed her late-night shift as a waitress in a diner situated approximately 30 miles outside of Waco. It was at around 2:00 a.m. and she was driving towards the lights of the city and back to her small apartment. Within 15 minutes, while on a lonely stretch of road, Stone began to "feel strange; like I had been drugged or was in a dream." She added: "My ears hurt and everything I could hear, like the car's engine, all sounded muffled."

Stone's light-headedness and dizziness quickly turned into a violent form of vertigo, accompanied by a spell of acute nausea. Despite feeling seriously ill, Stone continued on her way home. Alas, fate had very different plans in store for her. Quite out of the blue, a bright glow enveloped the car, its headlights and engines completely failed, and sharp and intense pains surged through Stone's body. Fighting the nausea and vertigo that was now threatening to completely overwhelm her, she brought her vehicle to a screeching halt on the shoulder of the road.

To her right in a cow-pasture, Stone saw a "pale-pink dome; a small object" a couple of hundred feet away. She watched, terrified, as two small, humanoid creatures exited the object and proceeded to head directly for her. Although groggy and fighting a near-overwhelming urge to vomit, she attempted to open the door and make a run for it. To her horror, however, as the beings came closer (in a "jerky-walking" fashion), she began to feel even more drowsy and disoriented; her arms and legs became weak and, ultimately, completely unresponsive. The next thing she recalled, it was dawn, the sun was beginning to rise and she was sitting in the front passenger seat of her car.

Feeling both scared and confused, Stone jumped into the driver's seat and quickly headed back to her apartment, where she took a long, cleansing (both mentally and physically) bath and subsequently fell into a deep sleep. She didn't wake up until after 9:00 p.m. Stone elected not to tell anyone of the high-strangeness that had occurred, and, in any case, aside from having a fragmentary recollection of seeing the strange object in the field and the two figures that approached her, she had no real recollection of much of substance anyway. Over the next several nights, however, she experienced a series of vivid and disturbing dreams that appeared to fill in at least *some* of the missing pieces of that strange encounter.

"The dreams never changed at all," Stone said. She always saw the figures heading for her vehicle. As they got ever closer, she could see that both were around five feet in height and possessed "thin faces and cheeks." Both were attired in light blue, one-piece "uniforms" and wore tight-fitting caps on their heads. In the dreams, she could only sit in the car—overwhelmed, she concluded, by a mixture of awe and fear—as one of the figures opened the driver's door. As the two entities then dragged her out of the vehicle, several more appeared and they proceeded to carry her by the ankles and wrists to the craft. Stone's next memory was of being completely

stripped of her clothing and laid out on a cold hard table with five or six "similar people or things" all standing around her.

Stone recalled that some sort of cold, metallic device, "like a lead-colored tube," was inserted into her vagina. Although there was no direct pain associated with the procedure, there *was* a feeling of discomfort and burning, which lasted until the device was removed several minutes later. A similar, smaller device was then placed in her right nostril and again removed after a few minutes. Again, there was a feeling of heat. As all of this distressing activity was occurring, says Stone, "a small machine hovered over me like a big eye, and made a humming noise that made me feel *very* sick."

Her next memory was of being dressed, then carried back to the car and placed in the passenger seat. Strangely, she also had a vague recollection of seeing a man in a military uniform who was sitting in the driver's seat and looking at her with an intense-yet-scared look on his face. "The military," she said, "always have that tough image, you know? Like in all those recruitment commercials on TV; they don't smile. But I have never seen a soldier look so scared—like he was gripping the wheel, and having a panic-attack and couldn't breathe." At that point, the dream always ended.

But the strange events in Tammy Stone's life were not over. Over the next three to four weeks, she was plagued by apocalyptical dreams and nightmares. They graphically depicted a near future Earth that had been reduced to ruins from a combination of localized atomic exchanges, pollution, over-population and subsequent starvation, and the ravages of a disturbing, manufactured lethal virus that had laid waste much of the Middle East and was now spiraling out of control and spreading at an alarming rate across the rest of the planet. Judgment Day, Armageddon, the end of all things, and a disturbing afterlife in which "several types" of Gray-like entities fed—vampire-style—on human souls dominated Stone's every sleeping moment. Said Stone: "Several times I was *in* the dreams, like I was flying over the planet watching it all; but not in my body."

Weeks later, she received a knock at the door of her apartment at midday. When she opened the door a man dressed in a brown suit stood before her. "He could have passed for a marine," she said, "a built, big guy; very short hair." The man claimed he was doing a "survey" for the local police department on car crime in the area, and flashed what appeared to be a police identity card at her that, Stone explained, "looked real, but back

then I was real quiet and I should have asked to see it again, close up, but didn't."

She felt uncomfortable with the situation and declined to let him in, preferring instead to just keep the door open a few inches, with her on one side and the man on the other. He fired off a whole barrage of questions. "Have you been the victim of car crime in the last month?" "How long have you owned your car?" "Are you concerned about being kidnapped from your car?" This last question completely unnerved an already-anxious Stone and she slammed the door shut in the man's face.

"I'm calling the police," she said. She assumed the man made a hasty exit from the apartment complex. But strange visitors were to become a common sight at Stone's home. On three occasions during the next month, two other people called on her. "They were military men," she revealed, "but not in their uniforms. They were real friendly with me and identified who they were and where they were from: the Kirtland Air Force [Base, which is situated in New Mexico]."

According to Stone, one of the men admitted that her previous visitor had been "with us" but that he had "gone way over the top." The pair deeply apologized for his actions, an apology that Stone accepted. And, then there came a true bombshell: the men knew intimate details of Stone's abduction experience and inquired if they could discuss it with her. She agreed.

"They were real friendly and okay with me, and made me feel real fine about talking with them," she said. The Air Force visitors told her things that were both startling and disturbing. Over the course of the previous two decades, she was quietly informed, sporadic reports had reached officials that suggested human beings across the entire planet had been "kidnapped" by otherworldly entities for purposes suspected, but never entirely proved. They added, however, that in 1971 such kidnappings had begun to increase at truly alarming rates, and particularly so in Texas, Arizona, New Mexico, Colorado, and Nevada. Stone noted that "They never mentioned the word abductions like you hear today—just kidnappings."

The men stressed that if she cooperated in answering their questions, she would be helping to resolve an issue that was of profound national security concern to the U.S. military and government. "I said yes," she told me. "What else should I have done?" With her consent obtained, the pair reeled off a number of truly strange questions. Since the kidnapping had she

felt the urge to become vegetarian? Was she, before or since the apparent UFO encounter, an adherent of Buddhist teachings? Did she, prior to her experience, believe in life after death, and had her views on the subject changed since the encounter on that lonely stretch of road? And most disturbing of all: was she of the opinion that after death we would all be judged by a higher power?

Stone told the two Air Force men about her nightmares. They expressed deep concern and confided in her that a number of other kidnapped citizens had been discreetly approached "by the project" and had told *very* similar apocalyptic stories. The visitors also guardedly informed her that some of the personnel at Kirtland Air Force Base who were working on this surveillance operation of abductees were convinced that the kidnappings were the work of flesh-and-blood aliens. Others, however, had concluded that the "aliens" were deceptive, demonic beings whose origin was somehow connected with the realm of the dead and the afterlife, and that the creatures derived sustenance from the human souls. This was, of course, the belief held by many members of the Collins Elite since at least the late 1960s and early 1970s.

Stone also learned that senior figures within the U.S. intelligence community were convinced that these creatures were manipulating and infiltrating human society. Some within the military even speculated that the creatures were kidnapping and "programming" people for specific, future tasks that would be undertaken at the behest of the Antichrist, and that the ultimate intent was to bring on Armageddon "but hiding it behind UFOs," added Stone. Various personnel based at Kirtland Air Force Base had concluded that this would allow the beings to then "harvest" and feast upon the souls of the billions of people who would be annihilated in the nuclear holocaust. Of most concern to Stone to this day is that the Air Force men advised her that the creatures had kidnapped certain people within the American political arena, and that "after their return" they would speak "about the apocalypse, the end of the world, and why we needed to attack Russia quickly, while we had the chance." Apparently some within the Air Force believed that the ultimate aim of these "aliens" was to deliberately try and engineer an all-destructive Third World War. And when the carnage was over, an immense "soul-feeding" would begin in earnest. Although this was merely a theory, it greatly upset Stone.

The two men also asked Stone—"I was never ordered, only asked real nice"—if she would be willing to undergo a thorough physical examination at Kirtland. She said yes, and met the men at her home on two more occasions. Again, they asked about her dreams, her thoughts on life-after-death, and—somewhat puzzlingly—her views on life-after-death in the animal kingdom. Ultimately, the physical examination never occurred and, after the last meeting, Stone never heard from them again.

But the story was not quite over. On their final visit to her apartment, one of the men, she recalled, brought with him a fruit pie that he said he had purchased at a local store, "as a gift for me." She expanded: "I was kind of flattered that a military man would do this for little old me, you know? Like, well, who am I?" Interestingly, the man was very keen that she should eat some of the pie, but was not keen that he and his colleague should do the same. Since the pie "looked so darn good," she heartily ate a plateful.

After the two Air Force operatives departed, Stone explained, a strange feeling came over her—a combination of euphoria, recklessness, and an overriding sense of invulnerability. For reasons that even to this day she cannot adequately explain, Stone picked up her car keys and left home. Within a short time she was on the highway but had absolutely no idea where she was going. After only a few more minutes, the out-of-this-world feelings seemed to overwhelm her and became even more disturbing. She had to fight to overcome an overwhelming urge to push the accelerator to the floor and "cross the highway" into the path of nothing less than an oncoming truck. And on three other occasions within the space of mere minutes, that same deadly urge flooded her mind, and on each occasion she successfully fought against it.

Stone did not know what to think about this admittedly curious development in the story, but she speculated that her Air Force interviewers had "drugged the pie" and possibly even hypnotized her as a means of inducing suicide. She now wonders if by then she had become "too much of a risk if I had talked to anyone."

Someone was definitely out to get her. She recalled: "My mom got a call later that day saying I'd been in an accident, which freaked her out. I hadn't, but I would have done, I think, if I'd not fought against it. Why they wanted to speak with my momma and tell her that, I don't know. I hadn't told anyone either about what nearly happened on the highway, so how did

someone know that if it had turned out worse, I might *really* have had an accident on that day, just like they told [my mother]?" (1)

The FBI has declassified a document that may have a direct bearing on this affair. According to the document, on March 9, 1973—only three days after Tammy Stone's experience—a Sergeant Stigliano of the USAF's Recruiting Office at Waco informed the San Antonio FBI Office that an individual, not identified in declassified FBI memoranda, had contacted the night shift supervisor at a Waco-based newspaper and had "inquired regarding any information [the newspaper] could be able to furnish him concerning any unidentified flying objects observed in the Waco, Texas, area."

Sergeant Stigliano wrote that the individual had identified himself as a captain in the U.S. Air Force and had in his possession a folder marked Top Secret that contained photographs of various military installations. "No specific information concerning these photos could be provided by Sergeant Stigliano," reported the FBI at San Antonio, adding: "The individual did not act in any strange manner, and did not attempt to obtain anything other than information from the newspaper. Sergeant Stigliano advised that this information was being furnished to the proper authorities only for information purposes as they do not suspect any unlawful activity."(2)

Could the unknown "captain in the U.S. Air Force" have been one of Stone's mysterious visitors?

But still the story was not over. Two months later, an equally strange event occurred, again in Texas. According to UFO researcher and author Greg Bishop, who has investigated the case, "The main participant in that case was named Judy Doraty, and she had been driving back from a bingo game on May 23 of that year outside Houston, Texas, with her daughter, mother, sister, and brother-in-law." Suddenly, everyone in the car witnessed "a bright light in the sky" that seemed to be pacing them. On their return home, the light was still with them and, ominously, moved in closer. The family, as well as a group who came running out of the Doraty house, was shocked to see a huge disk-shaped object with rows of windows float silently over the property and across an adjacent field. It soon shot off straight up into the sky, going from "very, very big to very, very little in a matter of seconds," Doraty recalled.

Greg Bishop noted: "She had been having nightmares and unrelenting stress since the experience, something that no one else in her family seemed

to be suffering. The other passengers remembered that she had stopped the car and gotten out to look at the enigmatic light as it approached them. On March 13, 1980, [alien abduction researcher Dr. Leo] Sprinkle put Doraty in a relaxed state and brought her back to the point where she was standing next to her vehicle."

Doraty's own words described a nightmarish scenario: "[There's] like a spotlight shining down on the back of my car. And it's like it had substance to it. I can see an animal being taken up in this. I can see it squirming and trying to get free. And it's like it's being sucked up. I can't tell what the animal is. It's a small animal."

Bishop uncovered a sensational story: "Doraty remembered that she was not taken on the craft she observed, but said that when she was outside, she experienced some sort of bi-location and was present on the craft and standing by the car at the same time. The 'small animal' turned out to be a very young calf, which was dissected on the craft with quick precision. The carcass was dropped back on the ground. With some difficulty, she also recalled seeing her daughter being examined. She got back into her car and drove home, the craft now a distant blob of light following them at a distance all the way home, where it then swooped down not fifty feet from the ground while the amazed Doraty family watched. After zipping away, it hung in the sky like a bright star long enough for everyone to go inside and return several times to see if it was still there."

Consider, too, the following. On May 5, 1980, Myrna Hansen was driving to her Eagle's Nest, New Mexico, home from a trip to Oklahoma with her young son. Hansen suddenly found herself in a nightmarish world. Under hypnosis she recalled a classic alien abduction in which she was taken on board a UFO, undressed, and subjected to a physical examination. While on board, she also witnessed a "struggling cow sucked up into its underside in some sort of 'tractor beam.'" More controversially, Hansen stated that after the abduction, she had been taken to an underground base, had seen "body parts" floating in vats, and felt that some sort of "device" had been implanted in her body so that the aliens could monitor and control her thoughts.

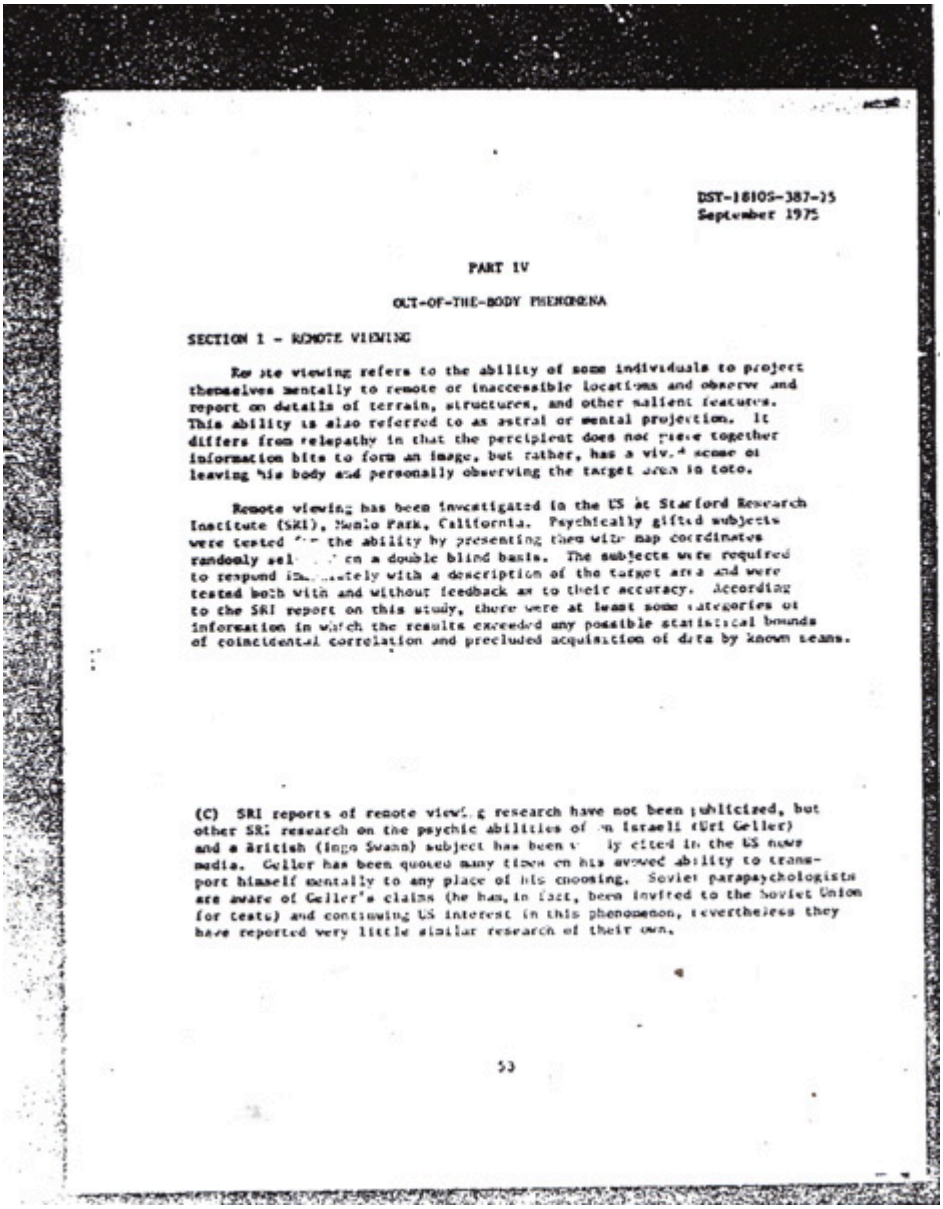
When details of Hansen's description of the underground base were relayed to Kirtland Air Force Base security, they immediately recognized that Hansen was describing a fortified section of one of its facilities: the Manzano Weapons Storage Complex, which, at the time, was the largest

underground repository of nuclear weapons in the Western world. The U.S. Air Force seriously addressed the possibility that Hansen's abduction experience had occurred in an altered state of consciousness.

Greg Bishop learned that in 1980 Hansen was placed "under hypnosis with an Air Force psychologist" and described in great detail one specific facility at Manzano. One Air Force officer, Richard C. Doty, later recalled: "She even knew what the elevator looked like."

Said Bishop: "Myrna Hansen could have been an 'accidental remote viewer' when in an altered state induced by her experience, whether by aliens or through other means more close to home. Unhooked from normal consciousness, she 'knew' that she would later be questioned by the Air Force, and the fact that she was near such a secret installation could have caused her to lock on to it. Admittedly, this scenario is far-fetched, but Doty and his AFOSI associates couldn't come up with anything better. Eventually, they were satisfied that this was a one-time event, and that she hadn't been able to see or sense anything else of concern."(3)

Maybe so, but Myrna Hansen's experience is important and instructive for two key reasons: (A) as with the Tammy Stone case, Hansen's story confirms official interest in alien abductees by personnel at Kirtland Air Force Base, New Mexico decades ago; and (B) it parallels the experiences of both Stone and Judy Doraty, in the sense that both women underwent abduction experiences in which some part of them—the soul or life-force, it might reasonably be suggested—was somehow deliberately detached from the physical body and transported to another location, possibly to the interior of what we might perceive as a UFO from another world—or that others might view as a vessel of hungry, manipulative demons.



DST-1810S-387-75
September 1975

PART IV

OUT-OF-THE-BODY PHENOMENA

SECTION 1 - REMOTE VIEWING

Remote viewing refers to the ability of some individuals to project themselves mentally to remote or inaccessible locations and observe and report on details of terrain, structures, and other salient features. This ability is also referred to as astral or mental projection. It differs from telepathy in that the perciplent does not piece together information bits to form an image, but rather, has a vivid sense of leaving his body and personally observing the target area in toto.

Remote viewing has been investigated in the US at Stanford Research Institute (SRI), Menlo Park, California. Psychically gifted subjects were tested for the ability by presenting them with map coordinates randomly selected on a double blind basis. The subjects were required to respond immediately with a description of the target area and were tested both with and without feedback as to their accuracy. According to the SRI report on this study, there were at least some categories of information in which the results exceeded any possible statistical bounds of coincidental correlation and precluded acquisition of data by known means.

(C) SRI reports of remote viewing research have not been publicized, but other SRI research on the psychic abilities of an Israeli (Uri Geller) and a British (Ingo Swann) subject has been widely cited in the US news media. Geller has been quoted many times on his avowed ability to transport himself mentally to any place of his choosing. Soviet parapsychologists are aware of Geller's claims (he has, in fact, been invited to the Soviet Union for tests) and continuing US interest in this phenomenon, nevertheless they have reported very little similar research of their own.

53

Part of a 1975 Defense Intelligence Agency file on out-of-body experiences

19

Project Abduction

During the course of our several discussions, Robert Manners referred to a certain “Dr. Mandor” who “might be willing to help on the abductions.” And when Manners felt he had told me as much as he reasonably could—or, as I suspected, as far as those pulling his strings were *allowing* him to go—he duly arranged for me to meet with Mandor, who was without doubt the creepiest individual I have ever personally encountered. Elderly, wizened, sickly, and oily, Mandor invited me to his rundown home in 2009—an abode filled to the brim with carvings and paintings of Djinns, those ancient, supernatural, sentient beings who, according to the *Qur’an*, are made of “smokeless fire” and who may exhibit either benevolent or malevolent characteristics. Infinitely paranoid and deeply disturbing, this odd character—who bore a passing resemblance to Henry Kissinger and who was, I was advised, the only non-American ever to be invited into the Collins Elite—had apparently been at the forefront of a Collins Elite sub-project in the early 1980s that was looking into a very unusual aspect of the abduction conundrum.

In the early 1980s, the doctor told me as I sat on his filthy couch, the Collins Elite continued to undertake its clandestine study of select abductees across the United States, largely by occasional, personal visits to the homes of those who had undergone encounters and who it was felt could be trusted not to talk about their visits. This low-key surveillance included sporadic telephone monitoring and letter interception, and—*very* occasionally—even keeping stealthy watch outside of people’s houses in the dead of night for any evidence of visible, unholy visitation.

Mandor said that it became apparent that more and more abductees were seemingly describing a secret surveillance program of their activities by military personne l. In these cases, the witnesses all appeared to be talking about truly extensive and highly advanced surveillance, including harassment from low-flying, black unmarked helicopters, interrogation by

senior military personnel, and—most controversially of all—kidnappings, in which the abductees were taken to vast, underground installations where they claimed to have seen black-eyed, diminutive aliens and human military personnel working together on a dizzying array of out-of-this-world projects. (1)

Many abductees have indeed claimed to be under surveillance by the U.S. military.

Betty Andreasson, an abductee whose experiences have been chronicled in detail by researcher and author Raymond Fowler, has for years reportedly been the subject of official monitoring by what sounds like—initially, at least—the work of some covert arm of government, the military or the intelligence community. For example, in early 1980, when UFO investigator Larry Fawcett was working as the chief investigator for Ray Fowler on the book *The Andreasson Affair: Phase Two*, mysterious, unmarked helicopters plagued both Betty and her husband, Bob Luca.

According to Fawcett and his writing partner, Barry Greenwood: "They reported that their home was over flown numerous times by black, unmarked helicopters of the Huey UH-1H type and that these helicopters would fly over their homes at altitudes as low as 100 feet. The Luca's described these helicopters as being black in color, with no identifiable marking on them. They noticed that the windows were tinted black also, so that no one could see inside. During many of the over flights, Bob was able to take close to 200 photos of the helicopters."

On May 8, 1982, Bob Luca sent a letter to the Army's Office of the Adjutant General demanding an answer as to why he and Betty were apparently being subjected to such low-level and repeated visitations by the mystery helicopters. The only response came from the Army's Adjutant General, Major General John F. Gore, who said that: "It is difficult to determine what particular aircraft is involved or the owning unit."(2)

Abductee Debbie Jordan, who has reported longstanding alien abduction experiences with an apparent genetic link, has also been harassed and monitored by the unidentified helicopters and their equally-unidentified pilots: "These…could be seen almost daily around our houses. They are so obvious about their flights it's almost comical. On occasions too numerous to even remember, they have hovered around my house, above my house,

and above me for several minutes at a time, not trying to hide themselves or the fact that they are watching us.

"Even when I am outside and obviously watching back, it doesn't seem to bother them. They just sit there in midair, about sixty to ninety feet above the ground, whirling and watching. They are completely without identification and are always low enough so that I could easily see the pilot, if the windshield were clear glass. But the windshield is smoky black, with a finish that makes it impossible to see who's inside."(3)

Melinda Leslie has detailed classic abductions undertaken by aliens since 1993, as well as follow-up abductions secretly carried out by elements of the U.S. military. As an example, she says that in November 1993, she was kidnapped and drugged by two men dressed in camouflage who took her to an unknown military facility. There, she was interrogated by a red-haired officer who was not only interested in her alien abduction experiences, but also in any data that she could supply on the technology of the aliens.

"What have they asked you?" the officer demanding to know. "Tell me about their technology. Tell me about the drive system, the drive mechanism. You tell me about what they told you to do. What did they ask you to do? Tell me, tell me, tell me. You know you are not theirs; you are ours." After the interrogation, says Leslie, she was taken by military personnel to a hangar where she saw large, unmarked helicopters, before being released. (4)

Casey Turner, the husband of the late abductee Dr. Karla Turner, stated that on one occasion he was drugged and transported to an underground installation and subjected to an in-depth interrogation by military personnel. Also, according to Casey Turner, there were a number of other people there, all equally drugged and primed for interrogation. Turner added: "They are all sitting there, sort of in a daze…I keep getting the feeling that there's a military officer who's real angry… I'm not cooperating and they're real perplexed…I get the feeling they want to know, maybe they're trying to find out what it is we know…" (5)

UFO investigator and author Greg Bishop has an interesting account to relate concerning Dr. Karla Turner: "Mail tampering is the darling of clinical paranoids, but nearly every piece of mail that the late

researcher/abductee Karla Turner sent to [my] PO Box looked like it had been tampered with or opened. Since this is easy to do without having to be obvious, we figured someone was interested in her work enough to make it clear that she was being monitored. She took to putting a piece of transparent tape over the flap and writing ‘sealed by sender’ on it. Karla pretty much took it for granted after awhile, and suggested I do likewise.”(6)

These cases seem to demonstrate that there are officials interested in unexplained alien abduction incidents and they must belong to a gigantic organization with an unlimited budget, resources, and operations. There is, however, another aspect to the phenomenon—one that is in some ways even more controversial than the extraterrestrial angle and the surveillance of abductees by the military. There are those who conclude that alien abductions actually have nothing to do with the activities of *real* aliens but are solely the result of clandestine work undertaken by the U.S. military. According to this scenario, the military uses the alien abduction motif as a carefully camouflaged cover to allow for the testing of new technologies, mind-controlling drugs, and sophisticated hypnotic techniques on unwitting citizens.

A perfect example is the case of Alison, a now-41-year-old woman from Arizona, who lives on a ranch not too far from the town of Sedona. From the age of 27 to 31, Alison says she was subjected to at least five abductions that bore all the hallmarks of alien kidnappings. On each occasion, she was in her living room reading or watching television when her two pet dogs, Lucy and Summer, began pacing around the room and whimpering. At that point, things always became a blur and Alison later found herself several hours later in a different part of the house. Grogginess, a pounding headache, and a dry mouth were staples of the experience.

For days after the weird encounters, she dreamed of the moment when things began to go awry, which always resulted in a complete loss of electricity inside the house, a deep humming noise emanating from outside the large living room window, and powerful and intensely bright lights enveloping the room. In her semiconscious state, Alison saw small shadowy figures scuttling around the room who carried her outside onto a small craft where she was subjected to a gynecological examination and some form of nasal probing. She was then returned to another part of the house and the

aliens left. It was only after the aliens had departed that the intense humming noise ceased.

During what Alison believes was the fifth abduction, however, something even weirder took place. The mysterious humming sound abruptly came to a halt only a few seconds after her allegedly cosmic visitors entered the room. At that point, Alison recalled—not in a later dream, on this occasion, but in real time—she began to slowly regain her senses and the feeling of disorientation eased and then completely vanished. *And so did the aliens*. In their place was not a group of frail-looking, black-eyed extraterrestrials, but a number of rather large and burly men in what looked like black, combat fatigues.

According to Alison, one of the men screamed into a microphone: "What happened?" The men backed away slowly and, as Alison began to regain her senses, one of them held his hand up "as if to say 'stay where you are,'" and uttered the word "sorry" in her direction, in a rather awkward fashion. Alison made her way to the window in plenty of time to see the men jump into an unmarked black helicopter. At a height of several hundred feet, a powerful lamp was turned on that that lit up the night-sky around her secluded property. So much for a genuine spaceship.

Today, Alison firmly believes that a combination of subliminal hypnosis, mind-altering technologies, and perhaps even non-lethal weaponry designed to temporarily disable her nervous system and bodily movement, made her *think* she was an alien abductee. In reality, however, she was merely a guinea pig for the testing of sophisticated weaponry designed to affect and manipulate both mind and body to an incredible degree. (7)

If so, there may indeed be several reasons for the apparent secret surveillance of abductees by military forces. Researcher Helmut Lammer certainly seems to think so: "…one group may be interested in advanced mind- and behavior-control experiments…these experiments are similar to the experiments reported by survivors of the MKULTRA mind-control programs… A second group seems to be interested in biological or genetic research…a third group seems to be a military task force…This group appears to be interested in the UFO/alien abduction phenomenon for information gathering purposes… It seems to us that the leaders of this military task force believe that some alien abductions are real and that they have national security implications. If this is the case, it would be likely that

the second group would work together, sharing their interest in genetic studies and their findings from alleged alien abductees."(7)

So by the late summer of 1982, said Mandor, the Collins Elite—which had come to believe it was the only arm of the official world that was secretly watching the abductees, in an effort to try and gain a more complete picture of how the perceived demonic agenda was progressing—began making waves within government. Its members, quite reasonably, sought to determine why some other group had access to military helicopters, underground installations, and much more, while their project had no access to such near-unlimited resources. The answer to their inquiry proved to be quite shocking.

20

Reagan’s Doomsday White House

It has been widely reported within UFO research circles that on June 27, 1982, President Ronald Reagan made an intriguingly worded statement to one of the true giants of the Hollywood movie industry, Steven Spielberg. On that day, a select screening had been arranged for Reagan and his wife Nancy of Spielberg’s soon-to-be-blockbuster production of *E.T.: The Extraterrestrial*. White House documentation now in the public domain shows that the Reagan’s were movie devotees. Over the course of his two terms in office, Reagan eagerly watched close to 400 movies in the White House Theater, including nearly all of the *Star Trek* movies and, two days before the viewing of *E.T.*, Spielberg’s *Poltergeist.*

The screening of *E.T.* was a significant event. With the president, Nancy Reagan, and Spielberg was a guest list of 35 people, including Supreme Court Justice Sandra Day. White House papers show that following a banquet in the Red Room, the group headed to the theater, and awaited the 8:22 p.m. screening. *E.T.* left a deep impression on the Reagans: “Nancy Reagan was crying towards the end, and the President looked like a ten-year-old-kid,” Spielberg said later. But the controversy had hardly begun.

According to ufological rumor, when the movie was over, the president said to Spielberg, in distinctly hushed tones: “You know: there aren’t six people in this room who know how true this really is.”(1)

Dr. Mandor informed me that Reagan had a personal UFO encounter in 1974, and that this experience, along with his subsequent interest in the phenomenon and a classified briefing on UFOs he received from the National Security Council the day after viewing *E.T.* led the White House to conduct a secret study in 1982 into the national security implications of the alleged large-scale kidnapping of American citizens by forces unknown—alien abductions, in other words.

Mandor said that several authorities were apparently tasked with preparing detailed reports for Reagan, for Chief of Staff James Baker, and for Deputy Chief of Staff Michael K. Deaver—the three of whom were collectively known in official circles as “The Troika,” a Russian word meaning “threesome.” One of those authorities was the Collins Elite, which submitted an extensive paper that detailed for Reagan and his staff the whole demonic/fallen-angel theory and the way in which they had been surreptitiously looking at the subject for some years. They warned of the importance of not being seduced by the satanic deception.

Personnel attached to the CIA’s science-and-technology division delivered a second report to Reagan. This report outlined all available data in favor of some form of vast, extraterrestrial operation with a “genetic agenda” at its heart, and which drew heavily upon the content of Budd Hopkins’ book, *Missing Time*, John Fuller’s account of the Betty and Barney Hill saga of 1961, *The Interrupted Journey*, and Ralph and Judy Blum’s book *Beyond Earth*. (2) The third report was prepared by an Air Force psychologist who argued that alien abductions were purely the work of the human subconscious and sleep disorders, as well as issues related to cultural beliefs and folklore.

The publication of Hopkins’ *Missing Time* was a major turning point within the field of alien abduction and detailed a number of cases Hopkins investigated himself. Hopkins put forward suggested that at least one extraterrestrial race might be routinely abducting human beings. His later work—including the 1987 book *Intruders*—revealed that the aliens were secretly taking people as part of a huge and covert genetic operation, the goal of which was, and still is, the production of a half-human, half-hybrid race. But why would aliens even need to undertake such actions? The Grays were said to be on a catastrophic evolutionary and genetic decline, and the only thing that can possibly halt the steady and unrelenting march towards oblivion and the extinction of their ancient species is an injection of fresh human blood. (3)

One person who may have been told details of the very official project that incorporated a study of Hopkins’ work and which implicated the Reagan White House—just as Dr. Mandor had claimed—was long-time and respected UFO researcher Brian Parks, who told me: “What I had heard was that some kind of study was done at some time in the early-to-mid ‘80s, and it involved a study o f *Missing Time*. It was mentioned that it was used in an

official study, but they had come back very skeptically about it. I was told this by Bill Moore [the co-author with Charles Berlitz of the book, *The Roswell Incident]* directly and this was coming from his insider sources. It was connected to the Reagan White House. And it sounded to me like it was something official—not informal. It's probably not unlike the remote-viewing thing where they took pains to keep it very in-house. Not just because of the classification of it, but because they were concerned about the exposure. I know that when that program got out, they had critics in the military and intelligence community who, on one hand were very skeptical, and on the other side of the debate who were Christian Fundamentalists types who didn't want the government involved in psychic phenomenon because that was devil stuff and we shouldn't play with it."(4) According to Dr. Mandor, the one theory that fascinated Reagan most was what the Collins Elite had presented, probably because of Reagan's fascination with "End Times" belief systems and ideologies. Such doomsday beliefs proliferated in Reagan's White House. The subject had long fascinated Reagan. When the retired Hollywood actor became President with his finger seemingly poised precariously above the red-button of the most powerful nuclear arsenal on the planet, he brought with him a notable collection of books to stock the shelves of the White House library. Those books included the *Scofield Reference* Bible, first published in 1909, which predicted the end of the world resulting from future events beginning in Beirut, Lebanon. Gordon Thomas said of this book: "Its gospel of impending apocalypse was preached daily by the President's favorite evangelists, Jerry Falwell, Pat Robertson and James Swaggart." Another book cherished by Reagan was Hal Lindsay's *The Late Great Planet Earth*, which also predicted Armageddon from a military confrontation in Lebanon. And then there is the Reagans' involvement in the world of astrology, which many Christians believe to be yet another aspect of satanic deception and seduction. (5)

Joan Quigley is an astrologer who provided astrological information to the Reagan White House in the 1980s. She was called upon by First Lady Nancy Reagan in 1981, after John Hinckley's attempted assassination of the president on March 30 of that year, and stayed on as the White House astrologer in secret until being publicly "outed" in 1988 by ousted Chief-of-Staff Donald Regan. After the attempt on her husband's life, Nancy had

apparently grown concerned and inquired of Quigley if she could have foreseen and possibly prevented, the assassination attempt.

"Yes," replied Quigley, had she been looking, she *would* have known. As a result, Mrs. Reagan hired Quigley to provide astrological advice on a regular basis. Explaining why she turned to Quigley, Nancy Reagan later wrote: "Very few people can understand what it's like to have your husband shot at and almost die, and then have him exposed all the time to enormous crowds, tens of thousands of people, any one of whom might be a lunatic with a gun... I was doing everything I could think of to protect my husband and keep him alive."

Quigley later wrote a book about her experiences, titled *What Does Joan Say?* in which she stated: "Not since the days of the Roman emperors —and never in the history of the United States Presidency—has an astrologer played such a significant role in the nation's affairs of State."

After Donald Regan took over as chief of President Reagan's staff in 1985, he was quietly informed by Reagan-aide Michael Deaver of Quigley's influence on the president and his wife. Regan, who frequently quarreled with Nancy Reagan, resigned in 1987 after the Iran-Contra affair and amid mixed reviews of his job performance. After his White House career was over, Regan revealed to the nation, in the pages of his autobiography *For the Record* that Nancy Reagan consulted Quigley, which some commentators interpreted as a form of revenge for being ousted from his position in the president's administration. After the leak, the media swarmed Quigley, though she rarely gave advice to the Reagans again. Of the entire incident, Mrs. Reagan later said: "Nobody was hurt by it—except, possibly, me."(6)

When the Reagan administration agreed to further increase the black-budget and scope of the work of the Collins Elite, Dr. Mandor told me, the Collins Elite were finally able to undertake an in-depth study of the one issue they found particularly vexing and mysterious, namely, the identity of the top secret group within the military that seemed to be responsible for the surveillance of countless abductees like Betty Andreasson, Melinda Leslie, Dr. Karla Turner and her husband, and Debbie Jordan. But their extensive investigation was for naught. They found no evidence of the existence of such a group—none at all. Countless checks throughout the entire U.S. military failed to identify any potential players in such a project. There was

just no data to support the claims of deep surveillance of abductees by military helicopters. The Collins Elite concluded that the stories of clandestine groups with outlandish budgets, of quick-reaction military units commandeering vast squadrons of black-helicopters to spy on abductees, and of massive underground installations that were home to joint alien-human operations had no basis in reality whatsoever—at least, no basis in *our* reality.

Having pounded on just about every door within government, the military, and the intelligence world –all without any success—the Collins Elite came to a jaw-dropping realization: that the mysterious black helicopters, the equally-mysterious military interrogators, and most certainly the vast alien-human underground-labs must be hallucinations, sophisticated imagery generated by demons and fallen-angels and projected into the minds of the abductees while they slept. These hallucinations were meant to reinforce the deception that the UFO presence was extraterrestrial and that the government secretly knew this. But it was all a fantastic mirage. Alien abductions, the Collins Elite concluded, had no basis—*at all* —in physical reality. They were *solely* illusions of the mind, albeit illusions generated and controlled by string-pulling demons.

The idea that the fallen-ones might well possess abilities to allow them to deceive the human-mind on a truly intricate and fantastic scale has not gone by unnoticed by those who hold deep, Christian beliefs and who have official backgrounds. In their book *Unmasking the Enemy*, Dr. Nelson Pacheco—a former Principal Scientist with the Supreme Headquarters, Allied Powers, Europe (SHAPE), Technical Center —and Tommy Blann, a now-retired USAF employee, state: "…we propose that the 'reality' behind the UFO phenomenon… is due to a manifestation of non-human preternatural consciousness—for the purpose of deception—that can interact with our physical environment and with our human consciousness to produce visual, physical, and psychological effects. The artificial construct created by this consciousness mimics our three-dimensional objects and systems and even our religious imagery—the purpose being to slowly condition our minds through subtle deception to accept a false belief, while undermining our rational thought processes and our human spirit."(7) Nicole Malone, author of *The Bible, Physics, and the Abilities of Fallen Angels*, comes to much the same conclusion. She explained: "It is important to note that sometimes fallen angels do cause abductees to see

‘humans’ during the apparition; however, these are not real humans, but instead are part of the vision caused by the fallen angel… In many cases in which fallen angels cause visions of humans, the humans are military personnel, and advanced technology appears to be present. These kinds of abductions are called ‘Milabs,’ for ‘military abductions.’ Except in rare cases of actual government investigation of abductions and interviews with abductees [which is the precise path followed by the Collins Elite], these Milabs are caused by fallen angels, and are just one variety of abduction experiences... The entire experience, like other mental attack visions, is a vision, including the military personnel and advanced technology the person sees. Remember, these experiences are real to the bodily senses, and the perception of time passage seems normal to the abductee during the experience.”(8) Reality, the Collins Elite concluded, is most certainly not what it seems.

President Ronald Reagan

21

Whistle Blowing

In May 1994, two-and-a-half years after the initial contact with his clandestine Department of Defense sources, Ray Boeche telephoned UFO researcher and author Linda Howe with some intriguing news. During one of the subsequent conversations with the shadowy pair, Boeche happened to reference Howe's book *Glimpses of Other Realities, Volume 1: Facts & Eyewitnesses*. Said Howe: "The two men asked [Boeche] if they could read *Glimpses*… Boeche called me to explain the situation and to ask if I had any objections to his giving the intelligence agents my book. I told him: 'Not only give them the book, ask them if they will write in the margins whatever comments they have about what is correct and incorrect. That would be a safe way for them to communicate and for us to learn something.' In June [1994], Boeche called again and said I would be getting a package in the mail. He said the contents would be a floppy disc in a sealed envelope handed to him by the two agents. Ray said the men did not want to write in the book, but were replying on the computer disc with comments about the content in *Glimpses*…" (1)

The text reads:

> Dear Ms. Howe: Your book is an excellent, thought-provoking work. Overall many salient points are covered quite well. Following are some random notes for your consideration. Study David Bohm's *Wholeness and the Implicate Order*. Much insight into the mechanics of the NHEs (non-human entities) can be gained from study of his ideas. He is on target with his concepts, and our program is attempting, unfortunately to exploit them.
>
> Perhaps a better description might be that the mechanics of the NHEs ability to interact with our physical reality is what Bohm's work details, and the contact with the NHEs has occurred, and will continue to occur, regardless of our understanding of the mechanism of the contact. Our misguided program directors cling to the false belief that we can control or manipulate the

NHEs, when in actuality, the reverse is occurring—we are the ones being manipulated and deceived.

Cellular changes in plants from within genuine crop circle formations are due to the same sort of energy release/exposure as that used in the so-called ‘negative healing’ experimentation. Once again, [the] forces being utilized by NHEs, to interact with us in a bizarre, confusing manner, designed to divert us and draw our attention from the true purpose of their actions: manipulation and deceit.

The penultimate diversion in this whole area is the mutilation of thousands of animals. The NHEs, with the ability to work unseen (read invisibly), and to create incisions and excise tissue in manners which seem humanly impossible (because they are) and to either remain totally undetected, or to create the illusion of extraterrestrial beings (the apparent UFO/phantom helicopter sightings, and concomitant occupant sightings often associated with the events), provide an extremely effective smoke screen. People are now busy chasing secret government projects, satanic cults, and UFOs, while the actual perpetrating agents go unsuspected.

Regarding the phantom helicopters, while many are direct NHE “productions” (craft is not an appropriate term as they do not need to travel via a propulsion device), many are related to our program, especially regarding running checks and surveillance on mutilation sites and so-called abduction victims.

The comment left on your telephone answering machine referenced on Page 194 (*Glimpses*, Vol. 1) may very well have been made by someone within the government hierarchy who has been convincingly fed the false ET scenario propagated as disinformation by those who are in charge of the NHE projects. Many variations of this exist, and all who are privy to a particular variation are convinced they have “the answer.” With our society as it is now, the core truth of the situation is such that the public really could not handle it.

The ultimate diversionary tactic to this point (and diversions will begin to increase in frequency, degree of strangeness, and in a more overt fashion, visible to greater numbers of observers) is the UFO abduction scenario. The concept of these events, real though they are, being the result of extraterrestrial beings is a masterful piece of disinformation to divert attention away from the real source of the NHEs. Our information as to the true nature of these events does not negate the possibility of extraterrestrial life. But the causal source of the UFO and UFO abduction phenomena is not extraterrestrial.

The so-called Roswell crash of 1947 did indeed occur and debris of a non-earthly type was found, as were non-human bodies. Although in our position we cannot speak with authority, we believe that there is a basis in truth for Bob Lazar's story of government-held "craft." However, the origin is not extraterrestrial.

The NHEs being dealt with in our psi (mind control) weapons development, and who are apparently allowing themselves to be used, for a time, are neither benevolent nor neutral. It was our feeling that very few could understand or accept this. That is the reason we approached our mutual friend (Ray Boeche).

His theological training, his acceptance of orthodox Christian thought, and his obvious abilities as an astute researcher, seemed to indicate to us that we might effectively communicate our concerns through him, and still maintain our positions, which would enable us to accurately monitor the ongoing work. He has made some blunt statements which run counter to the positions of his peers, and has been roundly criticized by many for his position, but we desperately hope that at least some are listening.

Your comments and thoughts (in *Glimpses of Other Realities*) concerning ancient civilizations and their contacts with the NHEs need to be considered in light of the bigger picture of the deception of mankind as a whole. If this grand deception is taking the course it seems to be, then it makes complete sense to analyze the false gods of ancient civilizations in light of the current level of deception.

It is only logical that given their non-human, other-dimensional nature, the NHEs would be able to foresee the need to establish a foundational base, the facts of which could be slightly twisted, or distorted, by the fog of antiquity and forgotten cultural distinctiveness, to seemingly establish themselves as the bringers of all good things to humanity.

Explore [Jacques] Vallee's *Passport to Magonia* again, for more close parallels between the 'faerie' manifestation of the NHEs, and current events. Dr. Vallee was so close to the truth of the situation, with the exception that the ultimate manipulators are not human.

You have created a remarkable piece of work which helps to begin to point to the final truth behind the phenomena. Our mutual friend could be most helpful to you in explaining details of the deception. We, on our part, will be happy to answer specific questions you may wish to put to us. You must understand, however, that some things simply can't be discussed.

> Please transmit your questions and or concerns via our friend. We believe you can understand our need for discretion, and the wisdom of limiting the number of direct contacts we make.
>
> We applaud your efforts, and we look forward to your next volume. You are a very bright and obviously courageous woman who seems to remember the maxim, “You shall know the Truth, and the Truth shall make you free.” With our sincerest best wishes. (2)

Did Ray Boeche’s sources confide in him and Linda Howe genuine data? Or was the pair subjected to nothing but outright lies designed to muddy the already murky waters of everything ufological? And what light might David Bohm’s work shed on the matter?

In *Wholeness and the Implicate Order*, which Ray Boeche’s sources urged UFO researcher Linda Howe to read, Bohm said that: “In the enfolded [or implicate] order, space and time are no longer the dominant factors determining the relationships of dependence or independence of different elements. Rather, an entirely different sort of basic connection of elements is possible, from which our ordinary notions of space and time… are abstracted as forms derived from the deeper order.”(3)

Or, as researcher Mike Good concisely put it, Bohm’s research suggests that “…other levels of reality are only a matter of a shift in relative frequencies.”(4) Perhaps, the Collins Elite concluded, those same levels of reality include Heaven and Hell.

22

Ancient Knowledge

Ray Boeche's Department of Defense whistleblowers carefully advised that in addition to seeking out the work of the undoubtedly brilliant David Bohm, a number of other publications should be considered of vital importance to anyone who wanted to truly understand the demonic nature of the UFO presence that certain military, government, and intelligence community members had come to recognize. Those titles were Reginald C. Thompson's *Devils and Evil Spirits of Babylonia*; Edward Langton's *Essentials of Demonology*; John Deacon and John Walker's 1601 work, *Dialogical Discourses of Spirits and Devils*; Merrill F. Unger's *Biblical Demonology*; Emil Schneweis' *Angels and Demons According to Lactantius* —as well as the studies of C. Fred Dickason, Dr. Neil T. Anderson, and the late observer of all-things demonic, Dr. Kurt Koch. A careful study of these works reveals an accord with the thinking behind the work of the Collins Elite.

Let us begin with Reginald C. Thompson. A British archaeologist, Thompson was a renowned explorer, having excavated at Nineveh, a bustl ing metropolis in ancient Assyria, and one described in the Bible's Book of Jonah as a "great city." Today, little more than ruins, Nineveh lies on the eastern bank of the Tigris, in what is the Mosul region of Iraq. Thompson also sought out the elusive secrets of Carchemish, a city of the Mitanni and Hittite empires located on the frontier between Turkey and Syria; in 605 BC, Carchemish was the site of a historic battle that saw the Babylonian army of Nebuchadnezzar I I defeat the Egyptian forces of Pharaoh Necho II.

In delving into the culture, beliefs, myths, and legends of ancient Babylonia, Thompson uncovered some very disturbing data—all of which was published in 1903 in *Devils and Evil Spirits of Babylonia*. As Thompson demonstrated, the people of Babylonia were plagued, tortured, and tormented by a whole range of predatory entities, including goblins,

ghosts, ghouls, and vampires who invaded people's bedrooms and their dreams after the sun had set. (1)

Thompson was not alone in highlighting the beliefs, superstitions, and fears of the inhabitants of ancient Babylonia. A Franciscan monk at the age of 19 and a committed atheist before he reached 30, Joseph McCabe was a founding member of Britain's Rationalist Press Association and the author of more than two hundred books. One of the key foundations to Babylonian belief, he noted, was their extreme vagueness about life after death, although they did believe that "the mental part of a man" continued on after physical demise, albeit in some poorly defined fashion. This was the oldest and mostly deeply ingrained of their religious beliefs. But, he elaborated, there was one thing the Babylonians knew for certain: that the dead passed into a dark, dim cave under the earth, Arabu, or the House of Arabu. McCabe also revealed that the Babylonians dreaded this lower world. Their priests avoided mention of it. They felt that the dead were soured by their gloomy prison underground and would harm the living. This was one of the primitive roots of their belief in malignant spirits, and it leads us on to the next basis of Babylonian character—namely, the belief that the gods allowed legions of devils to torment the sinner in his or her physical life on Earth.

McCabe stated that there were countless numbers of devilish entities in Babylonia, which the priests organized into classes and orders for the purpose of exorcism. They lurked by day in dark places, old ruins, and groves, or in the desert, and at night set out to torture humanity. And most dreaded of all were the "night spirits," Lilu and his wife Lilitu.

McCabe asked: "Did a maid show the symptoms of anemia? Obviously Lilu or Lilitu had been busy at night with her body. Did a man or woman have an erotic dream leaving him or her excited and unsatisfied? It was Ardat Lili [the offspring of Lilu and Lilitu]. Even 'the evil wind, the terrible wind that sets one's hair on end' had its demon. Pictorially they were represented as ferocious beings of animal head and human body: the prototypes of our devil's disciples. Some were so powerful that they were next to gods."(2)

In Babylonian lore both Lilu and Lilitu were "regarded as dangerous" to both pregnant women and newborn babies. The ubiquitous and emotionless Grays of today's UFO lore seem to be forever obsessed with the nature of human reproduction and babies. Ardat Lili, meanwhile, was

seen as a spirit that firmly epitomized both sexual dysfunction and night terrors. And many of these ancient demons, it should be noted, were associated with sightings of owls, which feature in countless alien abduction-style stories of modern day ufology, too. (3)

Similarly, *Communion* author Whitley Strieber has stated that the first memory he had after an encounter with unknown entities on December 26, 1985 was that he had seen an owl. (4) Strieber also noted that his sister had a strange story about an owl: “Sometime in the early sixties she was driving between Kerrville and Comfort, Texas, well after midnight. She was terrified to see a huge light sail down and cross the road ahead of her. A few minutes later an owl flew in front of the car. I have to wonder if that is not a screen memory, but my sister has no sense that it is.”(5)

Consider, too, the 1992 story of Doug and his wife Sandy, as related to Whitley and Anne Strieber by Doug’s friend, Rick. It sounds very much like an encounter with a benevolent, perhaps even angelic, entity trying to issue dire warnings about the darkness and deception threatening to engulf the Human species. According to Rick: “Doug related this incredible story about something that happened while taking a drive with [his wife] Sandy in Hawaii. On a remote road somewhere on the Big Island, he and his wife had a missing time event. Doug was able to remember much, if not all, of what took place. He said that he saw a white owl fly in front of his car, almost grazing the windshield. He stopped the car and got out and instead of a white owl, he saw some sort of luminous human being standing alongside the road. As he gazed at this individual, messages began to be communicated directly into his mind in the form of images. They warned of a coming global catastrophe.”(6)

Then there is the experience of Quinn, a married mother of two, a “proud grandparent” from Ontario, Canada, and a member of Budd Hopkins’ Intruders Foundation. Quinn has experienced a lifetime of UFO-related experiences that began at the age of seven or eight, during which she was plagued by unexplained nosebleeds. Interestingly, Quinn reported a strange encounter that followed a UFO event in 1995; it focused upon the sighting of an owl in the middle of the road while driving through the Rocky Mountains. All of those in the car, including both her spouse and son, saw the bird, which was described as being no less than four-feet in height. Quinn later expressed her opinion that: “Personally, I don’t think it

was an owl; but that is what my mind remembers. That's what my son and spouse remember too."(7)

And, as a footnote: Roman mythology tells of the Strix or Striga, usually described as a nocturnal and predatory bird of ill omen that viciously fed upon human flesh in vampire-like fashion. Its name was derived from the Greek term for owl. A particularly notable story tells of how one night, as a newborn, the legendary King Procas of Alba Longa—an ancient city of Latium, which was destroyed by the Romans in the 7th century BC—was savagely attacked by a group of such creatures who callously crept up on him while he slept in his cradle. (8)

So in ancient Babylon, Rome, and modern day America we have people who have reported encounters with unearthly creatures who (A) were perceived as being threatening to newborn babies and/or had an obsessive interest in human reproduction; (B) manifested in people's bedrooms while they slept at night and subjected them to distressing procedures that practically bordered upon rape; and (C) were all associated with sightings of owls, leads to the near-inescapable, and truly extraordinary, conclusion that, despite the time-span of several thousand years, they are all inextricably linked in both origin and intent.

From the studies of the late Dr. Merrill F. Unger, who was mentioned by Ray Boeche's DoD confidantes, we learn some equally provocative data. Unger earned his A.B . and PhD degrees at John's Hopkins University and his Th.M and Th.D degrees at Dallas Theological Seminary. He then taught for a year at Gordon College, and for the next 19 years he was a Professor of Old Testament Studies at Dallas Theological Seminary. The author of more than forty books, Unger penned a number of provocative studies on the world and workings of the demon, including his 1945 title *Biblical Demonology*. Within its pages, Unger espoused his firm conviction that while it was impossible for a firm believer in Jesus Christ to become demon-possessed, it *was* possible for believers to "choose sin," or at the very least, to "yield to it" and find themselves exposed to demonic power and influence, as apparently happened to certain elements inside the Department of Defense. (9)

In 1971, Unger's *Demons in the World Today* demonstrated that some of his earlier beliefs had changed, or had been modified, such as that a committed believer in Christianity could not be possessed. As he noted:

“For many years the late chancellor of Wheaton College, Dr. V. Raymond Edman, taught that a Christian under certain circumstances could be invaded by demon powers. His first-hand experience with crude demonism, as a result of missionary labors in Ecuador in his earlier years, gave Dr. Edman an understanding of the subject of demonism not possessed by purely theoretical Bible interpreters.”

Within *Demons in the World Today*, Unger gave just such an example of how a person of the Christian faith could fall under a demonic spell: “Believers can be hindered, bound, and oppressed by Satan and even indwelt by one or more demons, who may derange the mind and afflict the body. One woman, who excelled in the gift of intercessory prayer, was nevertheless constantly the center of a disturbance because of lack of tact and wisdom, due apparently to some alien spirit indwelling her. The writer remembers well the occasion of a prayer meeting when this woman was delivered from this evil spirit, as she and a group of us were on our knees in intercession. All of a sudden, as she quietly prayed, the demon in her gave an unearthly yell that could be heard for a block and came out of her, frightening the group almost out of their wits. After falling into an unconscious state for a minute or two, the woman regained consciousness and rose to her feet, joyfully confident that she had been set free from an evil power.”(10)

Six years later, in 1977, came *What Demons Can Do to Saints*. In it, Unger stated: “Clinical evidence abounds that a Christian can be demon-possessed as a carry-over from pre-conversion days, or can fall under Satan’s power after conversion and become progressively demonized, even seriously. If such a person blatantly lives in scandalous sin, subscribes to and embraces heresy, engages in occultism, or gives himself to rebellion and lawlessness against God’s Word and will, he may expect a demon invasion in his life.”(11)

Of course, this statement from Unger very closely parallels both the fears and the concerns expressed by certain people in the Department of Defense—namely, that the precise act of engaging in occultism that Unger was soberly warning about had indeed opened a doorway through which demonic entities, disguised as extraterrestrials, had succeeded in gaining entry to our w orld. Little wonder, therefore, that from their perspective, Ray Boeche’s informants were very keen to see Unger’s work understood and acted upon.

Next up are the studies of the late Dr. Kurt Koch, a German theologian and author. In 1970, Koch said: "…in my forty years of Christian work… I have personally come across thousands of cases in which it was the contact with occultism that was the root cause of the problem, and the oppression that was the direct result of this contact." Koch's words perhaps more than anyone else's led to the overriding concern demonstrated by Boeche's two whistleblowers.

Koch believed that occult activities could inevitably lead the participant down an extremely rocky and disastrous path towards mental illness, emotional disturbances, "blasphemous thoughts," destructive urges," "fits of mania," "conscious atheism," and worse: "The family histories and the end result of…occult workers are, in many cases known to me, so tragic that we can no longer speak in terms of coincidence… In many instances we see suicide, fatal accidents, psychoses, or horrible death-bed scenes." Koch also asserted that anyone following an occult path would almost surely encounter "puzzling phenomena in their environment"—an absolute staple ingredient in the lives of many so-called alien-abductees. (12)

John Keel, author of *The Mothman Prophecies,* made some very similar observations in 1975. Commenting on the experiences of UFO witnesses in general, Keel said: "Many, I found, suffered certain medical symptoms such as temporary amnesia, severe headaches, muscular spasms, excessive thirst and other effects, all of which have been observed throughout history in religious miracles, demonology, occult phenomena, and contacts with fairies. All of these manifestations clearly share a common source or cause."

Keel realized that contact with the NHEs revolved around deception and resulted in an utterly negative outcome for the participant: "One hundred years from now the phenomenon may be playing some new game with us. The whole interplanetary bag may be forgotten. But…isolated individuals on lonely back roads will still be getting caught in sudden beams of energy from the sky, then shuck their families, quit their jobs, and rocket into notoriety or plunge into the hell of insanity and bankruptcy."(13)

Dr. John Warwick Montgomery, editor of *Demon Possession*, also wrote of the connection between demonic forces and negative backlash. In his Principalities and Powers, he wrote: "There is a definite correlation between negative occult activity and madness. European psychiatrist L.

Szondi has shown a high correlation between involvement in spiritualism and occultism on the one hand, and schizophrenia on the other. Kurt Koch's detailed case studies have confirmed this judgment. Being a genuine Christian believer is no guarantee of exemption from the consequences of sorcery and black magic... The tragedy of most sorcery, invocation of demons, and related practices is that those who carry on these activities refuse to face the fact that they always turn out for the worst. What is received through this Faustian pact never satisfies and *one pays with one's soul in the end anyway*" (emphasis mine). (14)

Neil T. Anderson, a former aerospace engineer on NASA's Apollo program of the 1960s and a Professor of Practical Theology at Talbot Theological Seminary, also apparently influenced the mindset of Boeche's clandestine DoD informants.

In his book, *Victory Over the Darkness*, Anderson recalled an incident that many people who believe they have undergone an alien abduction will instantly be able to relate to, even if they are unsettled by its potential non-extraterrestrial implications: "I was prepared to speak in chapel on the topic of deliverance and evangelism, in which I would expose some of the strategies of Satan in these areas. Early that morning I rose and showered before my wife and children were awake. When I stepped out of the shower I found several strange symbols traced on the fogged-up mirror. I didn't do it, and Joanne, Heidi, and Karl were still asleep; they hadn't done it either. I wiped the markings off the mirror, suspicious that someone was flinging darts at me to dissuade me from my chapel message. I went down to eat breakfast alone, and as I was sitting in the kitchen, suddenly I felt a slight pain on my hand that made me flinch. I looked down and saw what appeared to be two little bite-marks on my hand.

"'Is that your best shot?' I said aloud to the powers of darkness attacking me. 'Do you think symbols on the mirror and a little bite are going to keep me from giving my message in chapel today? Get out of here.' The nuisance left and my message in chapel went off without a hitch."(15)

Compare Anderson's account with that of Dr. Karla Turner, the alien abductee, who reported a strange experience the morning after a night of bizarre UFO-related activity in her and her husband's home—which included hearing "unusual sounds," "a distinct knocking," and seemingly disembodied voices, all of which can be considered perfect examples of the

“puzzling phenomena in their environment” that Dr. Kurt Koch carefully warned would undoubtedly afflict those touched by the icy hand of a demon. After consulting with abductee researcher Barbara Bartholic, and explaining the strange events of the previous night, Turner carefully noted: “[Bartholic] urged us to check our bodies, to look for any unusual scars or marks, and we did so. That was when I discovered two things: a pair of small puncture wounds about a quarter of an inch apart on my inner left wrist, and three solid white circles on my lower left abdomen… The puncture marks looked as if they could have been made by two hypodermic needles, and they were still fresh, still scabbed...”(16)

Reports of strange markings on the skin proliferate in both demonology and alien abduction lore. While Anderson attributed the strange marks on his skin to the “powers of darkness,” Turner’s blamed her alien visitors. But if elements of the Collins Elite, the U.S. Government, the military, the intelligence community and Ray Boeche’s sources are correct in their beliefs, then both Anderson and Turner may be, somewhat paradoxically, right.

Ray Boeche’s Department of Defense sources also suggested a detailed and careful reading and digestion of Emil Schneweis’ *Angels and Demons according to Lactantius*. Lactantius was an early Christian author who was born around 240 AD in North Africa, taught rhetoric in various cities of the Roman Empire, and ultimately ended up in Constantinople. It was Lactantius’ belief that demons could initiate encounters with a false “divine” as a specific means of deception to capture the souls of human beings. And Edward Langton’s *Essentials of Demonology* devoted space to a discussion of the incubi, which has long been linked to abductions of the extraterrestrial kind. (17)

Taken as a whole, the texts mentioned by Boeche’s informants suggest that deceptive demons, whose unholy existence and actions can be traced back at least as far as ancient Babylonia and Rome, are manipulating the Human Race for dark and sinister purposes having to do with the human soul. And they have done so for thousands of years under various guises—the most recent one being that of benevolent extraterrestrials from far-off star systems.

23

Trojan Horses in the Desert

On March 11, 1998, a historic two-volume document was printed and made available to all the members of the Collins Elite, photocopied extracts from which Robert Manners gave me when we first met. It was titled *The Collins Report, Deception and UFOs: What we Believe and Why*. Volume II is comprised of three specific entries: Case Studies and Profiles, Interviews, and Notes. The extracts I have come from the 367-page Volume I; it outlines the thoughts, deep-seated worries, and attitudes of the Collins Elite relating to the belief that the UFO presence on our world is wholly deceptive in nature and of purely occult origins. Its chapter titles alone clearly demonstrate their concerns: 1. UFOs and Accepted Wisdom: Believers and Skeptics; 2. The Validity of the Deception Scenario: What it is and Why it Works; 3. The History of Deception; 4. The Messengers of Deception; 5. The New Mexico Crashes: Trojans; 6. The Contactee: A Lesson in Learning; 7. Missing Time 1961-1996; 8. Infiltration: Then and Now; and 9. Future Scenarios Leading to a Conclusion.

If genuine, the extracts from *The Collins Report* shed profound light on issues that are clearly deeply controversial and infinitely disturbing. Given the fact that the Collins Elite is not, and never has been, by definition an official agency of the government, military, or intelligence community, and therefore to a degree operates outside of official control and conventional legislation, *The Collins Report* may not itself be strictly considered as a classified publication and its release may not, therefore, be in violation of U.S. national security laws. But since the document refers to apparently classified documentation this issue is very murky, particularly so when one tries to understand, decipher, and interpret the complex laws that relate to the deliberate leaking of documentation—official, quasi-official, or an odd combination of both—from within the windi ng and dark corridors of power.

That said, certainly the most notable entry in the available material has a major bearing the Roswell events of the summer of 1947. In an introduction to a chapter titled “The New Mexico Crashes—Trojans” the unknown author of the report states:

> This writer assumes Collins Elite awareness of STAC Reports (I to XI) that describe the fall, collection, analysis and present whereabouts of unusual fabrics, foils, parchments, chemical residuals and biological material found at four locations at Lincoln County, New Mexico between 3 and 13 July 1947.

This is a curious statement. Nowhere does it make any explicit mention of the recovery by the U.S. military of a crashed, intact or semi-intact, alien spacecraft and/or alien bodies outside of Roswell, as the story is usually told. Rather, the reference to recovered “unusual fabrics, foils, parchments, chemical residuals and biological material” creates in the mind’s eye the scenario of the military retrieving a tangled mass of various items, intermingled with an undetermined degree of unusual bodily materials, but not specifically extraterrestrial corpses and an advanced alien vehicle. In a similar fashion, the odd-yet-specific referral to a “fall” of various materials, as opposed to a literal crash or crash-landing, practically provokes imagery of a vast amount of sundry unidentified items raining down from the skies in a situation akin to some bizarre, other-worldly snow-storm. Why this may be the case will become clear shortly.

The Collins Report continues:

> This writer assumes critical independent and prior readings by Collins Elite of *The Roswell Incident* (Berlitz - - Moore, 1980); *The UFO Crash at Roswell* (Randle - - Schmitt, 1991); *The Truth About the UFO Crash at Roswell* (Randle - - Schmitt, 1994); *The Day After Roswell* (Corso - - Birnes, 1997); *Crash at Corona* (Friedman - - Berliner, 1992); *The Roswell Report: Fact vs. Fiction in the New Mexico Desert* (Weaver - - USAF, 1994); *The Roswell Report: Case Closed* (McAndrew - - USAF, 1997); *The Roswell UFO Crash* (Korff, 1997); *Results of a Search for Records Concerning the 1947 Crash Near Roswell, New Mexico* (General Accounting Office, 1995); *The Real Roswell Crashed-Saucer Coverup* (Klass, 1997); *A Hoaxing from the Skies?* (Kendall - - S&T - - Central Intelligence Agency, 1972); *Parsons, von Karman and Goddard: A Door Unlocked* (Cub Elite - - Defense Intelligence Agency, 1971); and *New Mexico Origins: Parsons, Hubbard and Babalon Working* (Monroe - - Formula Br. - - Collins Elite, 1988).

Most readers of this book will awareness of many if not all of these published books and the Air Force and General Accounting Office reports on Roswell. But few, if anyone outside of official channels, will have previously heard of the 1971 document, *Parsons, von Karman and Goddard: A Door Unlocked*; *A Hoaxing from the Skies?* and *New Mexico Origins: Parsons, Hubbard and Babalon Working* of 1988. If such reports do exist and this aspect of the story is not disinformation, then some classified documents remain far from public access and perhaps, even, equally far away from conventional, governmental oversight. Even though these documents have yet to see the public light of day, in their own way, their very titles alone offer us more than a few clues about Jack Parsons, Robert Goddard, L. Ron Hubbard, their roles in the UFO controversy, the deceptive nature of the flying saucer mystery in general, and of the Roswell affair in particular.

The document continues:

> This writer assumes as per round-table dinner at *Loftus Boat* on 23 May 1997 that all theorizing, hypothesizing and attempts to form conclusions as presented in publications cited in paragraph 2, page 196 of this REPORT continue to remain unacceptable to Collins Elite.

Despite my best efforts, I have been unable to discover what the *Loftus Boat* is or was.

The next segment of the document reads:

> This writer regre tfully informs Collins Elite that attempts to convince S&T at PTC of viability of sharing with Collins Elite the completed NORTH files on NM discoveries of 1947 are not successful. S&T at PTC are aware of our briefing from STAC on their files but are reluctant to share NORTH material due to security issues that developed from the Nebraska debacle.

We may not know to whom, or to what, “PTC” refers, however, in all probability “S&T” is a reference to “Science and Technology,” a common abbreviation within the U.S. intelligence community. No answer is currently forthcoming on what may be meant by the “NORTH files on NM discoveries of 1947” beyond the likelihood that “NM” is an abbreviation of “New Mexico” and that this is, given the specific year cited, somehow connected to the Roswell affair. One suspects that the aside to “the Nebraska debacle” and its “security issues” refers to the whistle-blowing that went on inside the Lincoln, Nebraska’s Cornsucker Hotel in November

1991, when Ray Boeche's informants seemingly decided to break their oaths of secrecy in an attempt warn him of the ominous and devilish darkness they believed was fast descending upon the Human Race.

Moving on in the document:

> STAC remain committed to advancement to media and population of both Mogul and extra-terra scenarios for NM fallings and discoveries and are troubled by Collins Elite wishing to advance THE THEORY to media and population.
>
> This writer privately engaged STAC Markale in conversation on 17 June 1997 and provided him with amended copy of *New Mexico Origins: Parsons, Hubbard and Babalon Working* (Monroe - - Formula Br. - - Collins Elite, 1988; amended 14 June 1996). Markale remains convinced that if placed into public forum knowledge of THE THEORY will irreversibly and negatively affect global social order.
>
> This writer privately explained to Markale that Collins Elite initiatives prepared to ensure a reasonably acceptable transition of the perceived true nature of the Lincoln County discoveries to public and media, as well as a reasonable long-term acceptance of THE THEORY can still proceed with limited social disorder if handled correctly.
>
> Markale is not convinced and speaks for the STAC membership. Presently STAC-5 is privately sympathetic to the position of Collins Elite; he reiterates the position of CANDLE of 4 May 1991 that STAC is now "in too deep" with its attempts to reverse-control the situation and prevent enemy infiltration and deception beyond present levels.
>
> This writer sees that disagreement on our part with STAC is unlikely to inflame situation beyond present levels due to STAC's genuine sympathy with difficulties created for everyone by recent developments.
>
> STAC-5 informs this writer STAC totally rejects notion that Collins Elite's *Learning the Way* paper that theorizes radically indoctrinating population with belief and faith - - and revelation to media and population of true nature of Lincoln County discoveries - - can halt enemy infiltration.

These six paragraphs suggest that all sides realized that trying to inform the general public and the media of what the Collins Elite and others concluded was the disturbing truth behind the UFO phenomenon was no easy feat at all. And that for some of those in the know, the best approach

was to do or say absolutely nothing whatsoever beyond either burying their heads in the sand or continuing to keep people busy following such diversionary pathways as crashed UFOs and military spy-balloons. Just about anything, in other words, to keep inquiring minds as far away as possible from matters demonic. Others, it seems, were intent in 1998 on campaigning for a planet-wide revelation of what they saw as the truth as a means to ensure our survival when finally faced with the nightmarish menace in all its might.

Of course, much of this discussion appears to have been hypothetical in nature. In other words, there does not seem to be any evidence, in 1998 at least, of an all-powerful New World Order-type entity secretly waiting in the wings and ready to take control of the people of Earth and mold their beliefs—or non-beliefs—relative to the teachings and beliefs of Christianity. But matters may very well have kicked up a slight notch or more in the twelve years that have passed since *The Collins Report* was published, as we will see shortly.

Precisely who the enigmatic Mr. Markale may be remains unknown.

The document continues:

> This writer remains greatly troubled by STAC decision to continue its relationship with contractors Jamison and Wylie who—according to STAC-5—are still convinced that the "PARSONS TECHNIQUE" can assist in holding off deception, infiltration and final invasion.
>
> This writer adheres to Collins Elite conclusions based on a reading of the original STAC Reports (1 to XI) that any attempt to follow the path of Parsons will only result in a catastrophe of the type warned about in *Parsons, von Karman and Goddard: A Door Unlocked* (Cub Elite - - Defense Intelligence Agency, 1971).
>
> STAC-5 understands this but consistently feels the need to reiterate that situation has gone too far for STAC to back down. STAC-5 also informs that WPAFB sources have had some success using the "PARSONS TECHNIQUE" in achieving spontaneous brief laboratory manifestation of materials very similar to two of those that "fell" at Lincoln County, NM in 1947.
>
> STAC-5 is of opinion that if long-term manifestation and stability of materials can be achieved and precise originating point of materials can be determined then this will assist NASA-TZER mission to answer the critical questions posed in our 1991 briefing to STAC, *Entry Points -- And How Do We Keep Them Closed?* **(**1**)**

Although the identity of “Jamison and Wylie” has yet to be determined, and the term “NASA-TZER” remains a distinct puzzle, this material is perhaps the most important one to come our way, for the following reason. The reference to personnel stationed at WPAFB—which can only mean Wright-Patterson Air Force Base, Dayton, Ohio—having achieved “spontaneous, brief, laboratory manifestation of materials very similar to two of those that ‘fell’ at Lincoln County, NM in 1947,” accords very well with something that Ray Boeche’s sources told him, namely, that the unusual debris found in 1947 did not result from the crash or aerial explosion of an alien spacecraft. Rather, it may have been cosmically and alchemically weaved in realms far away, then carefully and deliberately dropped on the desert floor at the Foster Ranch. (1) Boeche’s own recollections of his whistleblower meetings add much weight to the Roswell scenario as detailed in *The Collins Report*. He told me: “I was never told how they knew, but the guys knew that there was wreckage of non-earthly origin at Roswell. And I remember asking them specifically in a later conversation: ‘How do you know this? And how does it happen that a demonic force can also interact physically?’ Their response was to me was: ‘You’re a pastor; you’ve studied theology. Go back to the Bible and look.’”

And, that is precisely what Boeche did. Said Boeche: “That set me on months of research as I tried to piece this together in my own mind. Scripture refers to Satan as the prince of this world and the prince of the powers of the air. I deduced that there could be a precedent, a logical precedent based on scripture that demonic forces can in some ways influence the physical world.

“So, given that that’s the case, could they create something? Could they somehow pluck matter from somewhere else—a different planet, a different galaxy that was so different from Earth that it’s going to be something recognized as not coming from here? Could they manufacture or create a physical object or wreckage—deliberately—to make us fall into the trap of believing that something extraterrestrial had fallen from outer space? A staged crash to make us fall into the deception that they are extraterrestrials? That was the scientists’ conclusion.

“One of the things that made me believe there could be some sort of physical interaction is the mention of the Nephilim in Genesis in the Bible. Whatever these other worldly beings were—angels, fallen angels—they were able to interact physically and create some sort of progeny here on

earth. More prosaic interpretations of the passages regarding the Nephilim —that they were simply ‘mighty men,’ for instance—are accepted by most scholars, but I don’t see overwhelming evidence to completely eliminate the possibility that they were of a spiritual or supernatural nature.”

And Boeche’s informants also had comments to make about Jack Parsons that seem to dovetail with the data linking Parsons with Roswell, and with the strange experimentation going on at Wright-Patterson AFB, as outlined within the pages of *The Collins Report*: “[My DoD sources said that] Parsons was the start of it all. They said that was the genesis of this. Was this a doorway that was opened by Parsons to allow these demonic entities in? Or did Parsons give someone else the idea that maybe someone in the government should look into this? That was one of their big concerns: that in order to try and accomplish some sort of military advantage, demonic things—masquerading as aliens—had been contacted and forces had been unleashed that were not going to be able to be controlled for very long; or, at least, were not going to be able to be bent to the will of whoever started this project. Satanic rituals, ritual magic and even human sacrifice were all mentioned as being linked with the project. They were convinced the work had to stop.”(2) As incredible as it sounds, the startling conclusion we can reach from studying the extracts of *The Collins Report* and the words of Ray Boeche and his informants is that demonic alchemists carefully created the Roswell debris in a far-off realm or on an equally far-off world. Then, they cunningly and carefully planted it in the wilds of New Mexico, Trojan-Horse-style, knowing that it would soon be found and interpreted as something of an anomalous, otherworldly nature. And more than fifty years later, personnel at Wright-Patterson Air Force Base had achieved some measure of success in conjuring up very similar materials—albeit briefly, under wildly unpredictable means, and from who knows exactly where—via the door-opening teachings of Jack Parsons, hence the Collins Elite’s use of the term “the Parsons technique.” In other words, the personnel at Wright-Patterson AFB cited in *The Collins Report* may very well have been the same ones who had foolishly entered into a pact with the forces of Satan to—as Ray Boeche’s sources worded it—“accomplish some sort of military advantage.”

The final section of the currently available pages of *The Collins Report* states:

> Until final outcome of STAC, NASA-TZER and WPAFB research in this area is known this writer recommends that Collins Elite continues to focus attention on planned disclosure to public of THE THEORY if STAC, NASA-TZER and WPAFB attempts to “close the door” are not satisfactory.
>
> This writer concludes that if this hypothetical stage is reached disclosure and intense indoctrination of faith and values at planetary level to radically and rapidly alter current population mind-set is the only alternative that may prove successful in thwarting plans of enemy.
>
> This writer considers the disclosure to media and population of the Lincoln County fabrics, foils, parchments, chemical residuals and biological material to be crucial and integral in terms of revealing the “Trojan Horse” aspect of THE THEORY.
>
> STAC-5 understands this too and agrees that only if present attempts by NASA-TZER and WPAFB-1T to prevent widespread infiltration and enemy deception fail that revelation, explanation of the “Trojan Horse” aspect of the Lincoln County fallings and indoctrination may be only viable alternatives. This writer is encouraged by confident comments from STAC-5 that if present and near-future operations fail to achieve success STAC and Collins Elite would provide a united front that would allow THE THEORY to be presented publicly and quickly and in a way that was acceptable to STAC.
>
> For that reason and likelihood that enemy infiltration will not be thwarted by STAC and NASA-TZER methods [deleted] has prepared a unique briefing paper on the *Lincoln County Trojans* in the event that immediate and emergency dissemination of facts to media and population is required. (3)

Of course, those who believe literal extraterrestrials crashed near Roswell in 1947 might very well assert that even though the author of *The Collins Report* regarded the Roswell event as anomalous, the denial of a specifically alien angle to the whole affair should be interpreted as an attempt by insider sources to carefully spread disinformation designed to further hide the fact that E.T. really *did* crash at Roswell!

Certainly, documents and seemingly official Top Secret files of unclear origin and provenance have been made available to a number of players within the field of UFO research for decades, and have provoked unbridled controversy in the process. And those same files have successfully taken many a researcher on a wild ride that never ends, and down a pathway

where the hard evidence that might confirm the legitimacy of the material is never, ever forthcoming—at least, not yet. The saga of the so-called Majestic 12 documents that dominated much of late-1980s and 1990s UFOlogy—as well as the valuable time and money of Stanton Friedman, Bill Moore, Dr. Robert Wood and his son, Ryan, and a number of others—is prime evidence of that. (4)

Perhaps, this is precisely what we are dealing with when it comes to *The Collins Report*, too. Unfortunately, for all my concerns about liaising with whistleblower sources and their treasure-trove-like colle ction of fantastic files and aging papers, I have to concede that I find it difficult to not at least address and dissect this material, such is its admittedly hypnotic allure.

So much for the strange debris found near Roswell in 1947, but what of the reports suggesting that “biological material” and unusual bodies may also have been recovered? To resolve that riddle, we have to delve deep into centuries-old rite and ritual and manufactured life-forms.

The New Mexico Crashes: Trojans

Introduction -

This writer assumes Collins Elite deep familiarity with multiple circumstances and theorizing that centers on the discovery-recovery of unusual fabrics, foils, chemical residuals and biological materials at four locations at Lincoln County, NM, on 3 to 13 July 1947.

This writer assumes critical independent and prior readings by Collins Elite of *The Roswell Incident* (Berlitz - - Moore, 1980); *The UFO Crash at Roswell* (Randle - - Schmitt, 1994); *The Roswell Report* (Weaver - - HQ USAF, 1994); *The Truth About the UFO Crash at Roswell* (Randle - - Schmitt, 1995); *The Day After Roswell* (Corso - - Birnes, 1997); *Crash at Corona* (Friedman - - Berliner, 1992); *The Roswell Report: Fact vs. Fiction in the New Mexico Desert* (Weaver - - HQ USAF, 1994); *The Roswell Report : Case Closed* (McAndrew - - HQ USAF, 1997); *The Roswell UFO Crash* (Korff, 1997); *Results of a Search for Records Concerning the 1947 Crash Near Roswell, New Mexico* (General Accounting Office, 1995); *The Real Roswell Crashed-Saucer Coverup* (Klass, 1997); *A Hoaxing in our Skies?* (Kendall - - S&T - - Central Intelligence Agency, 1972); *Parsons, von Karman and Goddard: A Door Unlocked* (Cub Elite - - Defense Intelligence Agency, 1971); and *New Mexico Origins: Parsons, Hubbard and Babalon Working* (Monroe - - Formula Br. - - Collins Elite, 1988).

This writer assumes as per round-table dinner at Loftus Boat on 23rd May 1998 that all theorizing, hypothesizing and attempts to form conclusions as presented in publications cited in paragraph 2 of this contained chapter remain inadequate as of this day of writing, 17 August 1998.

This writer informs Collins Elite that attempts to convince S&T at PTC of viability of sharing with Collins Elite the STAC file on NM events of 1947 are not successful. STAC remain committed to advancement of both Mogul and extra-terra nature of NM recoveries and are concerned by Collins Elite wishing to advance THE THEORY into media and public domain.

This writer engaged in discussion with STAC Markale on 17 June 1998 and provided him with copy of *New Mexico Origins: Parsons, Hubbard and Babalon Working* (Monroe - - Formula Br. - - Collins Elite, 1988). Markale remains concerned that if placed into a public forum it may adversely damage both public morale and social order.

This writer explained to Markale that Collins Elite initiatives to ensure a smooth and acceptable transition to public and media and acceptance of same can still proceed according to Red - - VST of 1985. Markale is not convinced and speaks for STAC membership that prefers no disclosure. Presently STAC 5 is privately sympathetic to the position of Collins Elite; yet reiterates the position of CANDLE of 4 May 1991 that prior

A page from a 1998 draft-copy of The Collins Report

24

It’s Alive!

One aspect of the 1998 *Collins Report* that I have deliberately not commented upon until now concerns the so-called “biological material” found at the Roswell crash site in early July 1947. Is it possible that some equally strange form of diabolical alchemy was at work to create not just the so-called memory-metal that a number of players in the Roswell saga described seeing, but also to generate a type of extraterrestrial Jackalope, a creature that looks real and that exhibits prime evidence of DNA, flesh, bone, and skin, but that is, in reality, nothing more than a brilliant piece of fakery?

To answer that question, we have to turn to a very well-known and renowned figure within the history of rocketry, one who was well-acquainted with Robert Goddard in Roswell; who was a work-colleague of, and even almost a father-figure to, Jack Parsons; and who maintained that a distant relative of his had succeeded in giving some form of rudimentary life to previously inanimate matter.

Theodore von Kármán was a Hungarian-American engineer and physicist active primarily in the fields of aeronautics and astronautics, and responsible for numerous important advances in aerodynamics, notably his work on the characterization of supersonic and hypersonic airflow. Concerned about the rise in fascism and Nazism in Europe, von Kármán accepted in 1930 the directorship of the Guggenheim Aeronautical Laboratory at the California Institute of Technology, emigrated to live in the United States and in 1936 founded Aerojet with Frank Malina and Jack Parsons. Nazi developments in rocketry during the Second World War encouraged the U.S. military to look into the potential use of rockets in warfare, a matter in which von Kármán played a significant role. For example, during the early part of 1943, the Experimental Engineering Division of the United States Army Air Forces Materiel Command worked closely with von Kármán on the status of Germany’s rocket program.

In 1946, after the hostilities were over and Hitler and his cronies were firmly defeated, von Kármán became the first chairman of the Scientific Advisory Group, which studied aeronautical technologies for the United States Army Air Forces. He also helped found AGARD, the NATO aerodynamics research oversight group, the International Council of the Aeronautical Sciences, the International Academy of Astronautics, and the Von Karman Institute for Fluid Dynamics in Brussels. At the age of 81, von Kármán received the first National Medal of Science, bestowed in a White House ceremony by President John F. Kennedy. He was recognized specifically for "…his leadership in the science and engineering basic to aeronautics; for his effective teaching and related contributions in many fields of mechanics, for his distinguished counsel to the Armed Services, and for his promoting international cooperation in science and engineering." Von Kármán passed away on a trip to Aachen in 1963, and is buried in Pasadena, California. (1)

Perhaps most startling of all, von Kármán claimed until his dying day that an ancestor of his, one Rabbi Judah Loew ben Bezalel of Prague, had succeeded in creating a Golem, an artificial human being endowed with life, according to Hebrew folklore. A Golem, essentially, is an animated being created entirely out of inanimate matter; in the pages of the Bible, the word is used to refer to an embryonic or incomplete figure. The earliest stories of Golems date to ancient Judaism. For example, Adam is described in the *Talmud* as initially being created as a Golem when his dust was "kneaded into a shapeless hunk." Like Adam, all Golems are said to be modeled out of clay.

In many tales the Golem is inscribed with magic, or religious, words that ensure it remains animated. Writing one of the names of God on its forehead, placing a slip of paper in its mouth, or inscribing certain terms on its body, are all ways and means to instill and continue the life of a Golem. Another way of activating the creature is by writing a specific incantation using the owner's blood on calfskin parchment, and then placing it inside the Golem's mouth. Conversely, removing the parchment is said to deactivate the creation.

As for the tale of Rabbi Judah Loew ben Bezalel, it must be noted that many scholars who have studied the Golem controversy are convinced that the story of the 16th century Chief Rabbi of Prague is merely an entertaining piece of Jewish folklore. Nevertheless, it is worthy of

examination. According to the legend, under Rudolf II, the Holy Roman Emperor who ruled from 1576 to 1612, the Jews in Prague were to be expelled from the city or outright slaughtered. In an effort to try and afford the Jewish community some protection, the rabbi constructed the Golem out of clay taken from the banks of the Vltava River and subsequently succeeded in bringing it to life via archaic rituals and ancient Hebrew incantations. As the Golem grew, it became increasingly violent, killing gentiles and spreading fear and dread all across the land.

The Emperor supposedly begged Rabbi Loew to destroy the Golem, promising in return to stop the persecution of the Jews. The rabbi agreed and quickly deactivated his creation by rubbing out the first letter of the word “emet” (“truth” or “reality”) from the creature’s forehead and leaving the Hebrew word “met,” meaning death. The Emperor understood, however, that the Golem’s body, stored in the attic of the Old New Synagogue in Prague, could be quickly restored to life again if it was ever needed. Accordingly, legend says, the body of Rabbi Loew’s Golem still lies in the synagogue’s attic to this very day, awaiting the time when it will once again be summoned to continue the work of its long-dead creator.

Regardless of whether or not the tale of the Golem is true, the mere fact that Jack Parsons was a very close friend and colleague of Von Kármán, that Von Kármán knew how inanimate matter might become animate, that he had met with the Roswell-based Robert Goddard, and that *The Collins Report* makes reference to a seemingly-classified Defense Intelligence Agency document of 1971 titled Parsons, von Karman and Goddard: A Door Unlocked, strongly and collectively suggests that some officials had linked not only Parsons and von Kármán with the UFO subject but even with the Lincoln County event and the curious biological materials reportedly recovered there, too. (2)

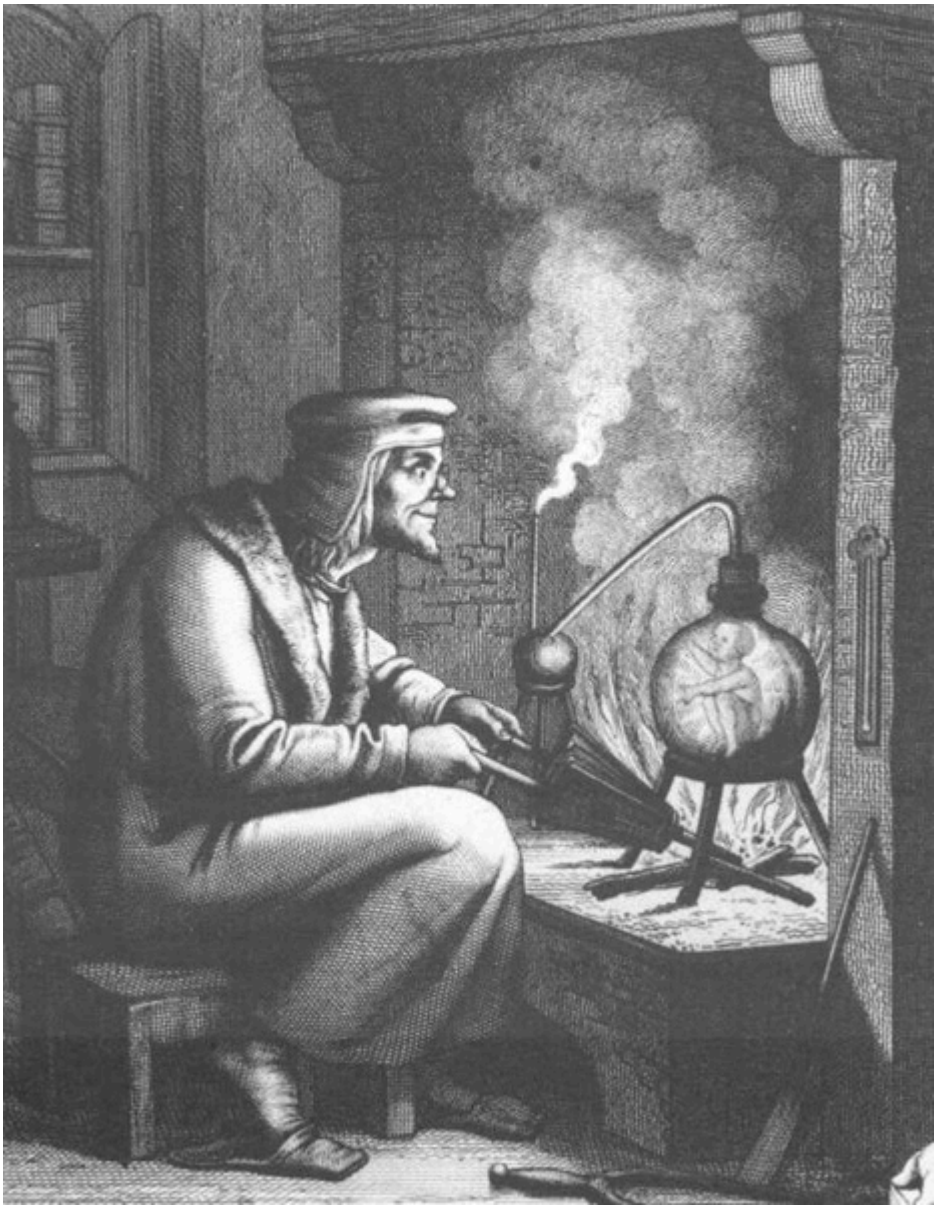
There are rumors that, on the day he died, Jack Parsons attempted to create life in Golem-like fashion. Filmmaker Renate Druks, who was an acquaintance of Marjorie Elizabeth Cameron, said in Nat Freedland’s *The Occult Explosion*: “I have every reason to believe that Jack Parsons was working on some very strange experiments, trying to create what the old alchemists call a homunculus, *a tiny artificial man with magic powers* [emphasis mine]. I think that’s what he was working on when the accident happened.”(3)

Ancient alchemists had several methods of bringing these diminutive humanoids to life; one involved the mandrake. Popular, centuries-old belief holds that the mandrake plant grew on ground where semen ejaculated by hanged men had fallen to earth, and, as a result, its roots vaguely resemble those of a human being. To ensure a successful creation of the homunculus, the root is to be picked before dawn on a Friday morning by a black dog, then washed and nourished with milk and honey and, in some prescriptions, blood, whereupon it develops into a miniature human that will guard and protect its owner.

Another method, cited by Dr. David Christianus at the University of Giessen during the 18th century, was to take an egg laid by a black hen, poke a tiny hole through its shell, replace a bean-sized portion of the egg white with human semen, seal the opening with virgin parchment, and bury the egg in dung on the first day of the March lunar cycle. The ancient teachings suggested that a miniature humanoid would emerge from the egg after thirty days and, in return, help and protect its creator for a steady diet of lavender seeds and earthworms. (4)

How curious that both Parsons and von Karman, in roundabout ways, had links to stories of manufactured life-forms—and in Parsons' case, even to a "tiny artificial man with magic powers." That is precisely what the Collins Elite concluded about the biological material found at Roswell: that it was of alchemical origin, *not* extraterrestr ial.

Giving life to the Golem



Creating a Homunculus

25

Soul Food

Thus far, we have predominantly focused upon the theories, ideas, and conclusions of the Collins Elite as they relate to the perceived nature of the UFO presence. Those same theories, ideas, and conclusions do not stand alone, however. The fact is that, over time, numerous people in public UFO research have come to very similar conclusions.

Many students of the UFO riddle view alien abductions as involving extraterrestrial scientists, the Grays, secretly visiting the Earth to milk us of our DNA, eggs, and sperm. The purpose, supposedly, is to try and save their rapidly ailing race through cross breeding, creating beings that are part human and part extraterrestrial. In recent years, however, many UFO researchers have come to accept—just as the Collins Elite did—that the phenomenon is inextricably tied to the Human soul, and not always in a good way.

Howard Menger, one of the most well-known of the so-c alled contactees, claimed that, in 1956, he had been informed by one of his purported alien-contacts that there were both “good and bad space people” visiting the Earth; and, moreover, that “this Earth is the battlefield of Armageddon, and the battle is for men’s minds and souls. Prayers, good thoughts and caution are your best insulation.”(1)

The late John Keel said that Menger admitted, in letters to UFO investigator and author Gray Barker and *Saucer News* editor Jim Moseley, that his book “fiction-fact,” and he “implied that the Pentagon had asked him to participate in an experiment to test the public’s rea ction to extraterrestrial contact.” Perhaps this was simply Menger’s idea of a little self-aggrandizing mischief; on the other hand, just maybe, it was part of an early attempt by the Collins Elite to inform the public of what it believed was *really* going down in the world of the UFO. (2)

In 1988, one year after his groundbreaking and bestselling book *Communion* was published, Whitley Strieber wrote with respect to the abduction phenomenon: "…it was clear to me that the soul was very much at issue. People experienced feeling as if their souls were being dragged from their bodies. I'd had an incident of total separation of soul and body. More than one person had seen the visitors in the context of a near-death experience. The visitors have said 'We recycle souls,' and—of the earth—that 'this is a school.' It may be exactly that—a place where souls are growing and evolving toward some form that we can scarcely begin to imagine. I can conceive that the fate of souls may be one of the great universal questions. It may be that we have emerged as a means of at once creating and answering this question."(3)

Seven years later, Strieber stated that one of his correspondents, who had had a particularly distressing encounter with a non-human creature, wrote to him as follows: "It was looking at me like it was hungry, and I got the idea that it wanted to eat my soul." Strieber commented: "I could not help but recall the words of the famous investigator of anomalous experiences, Charles Fort. He'd suggested, toward the end of his life, that our world might be like a barnyard, implying that we are ignorant animals here for the slaughter and incapable of seeing the greater and more terrible meanings that surround us."(4)

The late Professor John E. Mack, M.D. also uncovered some highly disturbing data that suggested a link between purported alien abductions and the soul. Mack stated starkly: "Some abductees feel that certain beings seem to want to take their souls from them."

Commenting on the experience of an abductee named Greg, Mack said: "[Greg] told me that the terror of his encounters with certain reptilian beings was so intense that he feared being separated from his soul. 'If I were separated from my soul,' he said, 'I would not have any sense of being. I think all my consciousness would go. I would cease to exist. That would be the worst thing anyone could do to me.'"

About another abductee—Isabel—Mack noted: "She recalled vividly waking up once in the middle of the night to find 'one of the creatures right next to my bed, and another one bending over me trying to bring up as much fear in me' as possible. 'I knew instinctively that whatever that thing was that was next to me wanted to enter me.'"

Mack added: “She felt certain that what these beings were after is ‘the human soul.’ Perhaps, she speculated, this is because ‘they don’t possess a soul.’ But ‘they can’t just take our souls, because they cannot come into this world physically. But they can fool you into handing it over.’” (5)

Then there is the illuminating experience of one Paul Inglesby, author of *UFOs and the Christian*. Dr. David Clarke and Andy Roberts, noted and respected English authorities on the UFO controversy, have highlighted Inglesby’s views on the relationship between UFOs and the human soul: “Born in 1915, Inglesby is probably Britain’s longest serving UFO theorist, with contacts at the highest level both in the church and the British establishment… Inglesby is also unique in that his interest began a whole decade before the flying saucer era. In 1938, while serving with the Royal Navy under Lord Mountbatten, he contracted a tropical disease and was left dangerously ill for three months. During this time he underwent a ‘devastating spiritual experience,’ during which he saw visions of a future atomic war and demonic forces controlling space ships and nuclear weapons. While tapped in this timeless limbo, ‘…not only did I witness future events, in a mental telepathic sort of way, but throughout the whole of this time a battle was raging for possession of my soul.’” (6)

Clarke and Roberts also note that towards the end of the 1970s, a number of leading figures in the British UFO Research Organization (BUFORA), including founding president Graham Knewstub and chairman Roger Stanway, became believers in the satanic theory for the UFO phenomenon. Certainly, Knewstub was very much to-the-point when he said: “their source may be in malignant spiritual intervention.”

The story of Roger Stanway is even more alarming. Shortly after coming to accept that UFOs were the products of the Devil, Stanway had an unsettling experience in the bowels of the underground tube-station at Euston, London, England. He reported: “…as soon as I stepped onto the platform, I became alarmed to realize that there was, welling up within me, a very strong sub-conscious compulsion to throw myself onto the electric line…my legs became weak, my heart raced and I started to sweat profusely…I didn’t dare move in case I could not prevent my legs taking me onto the line.”(7)

It may not be coincidental that the unsettling feelings only vanished after Stanway recited lines from the Gospel of St. John. And, of course, Stanway’s near-overwhelming compulsion to throw himself onto the tracks

is *very* reminiscent of the 1973 account of Tammy Stone, who had to fight with all her might a compulsion to have a head-on collision with a truck, on a stretch of highway in Waco, Texas.

Without doubt one of the most controversial statements that may have bearing on the link between UFO activity and the human soul—and secret government data on the subject—came from a man named Robert Lazar. Lazar claims that from late 1988 to early 1989, while working at a location in the Nevada desert known as Area 51, he was allegedly shown a number of alien spacecraft that the U.S. Government had acquired under unclear circumstances. Lazar further maintained that while at Area 51 he read a variety of classified reports on UFOs that provided extensive background data on the alleged history of an alien presence on the Earth.

In an interview with George Knapp, an investigative journalist who works for KLAS-TV in Las Vegas, Nevada, Lazar said that the reports he read stated that humankind is the product of 65 genetic "corrections" by the aliens. Lazar admitted to being skeptical of the religious information he read in the briefing papers. "It's easier to swallow things you can put your hands on and touch and work with," he told Knapp. "That's no problem. But when you get a lot of spiritual stuff and religion…that we were made by progressive corrections in evolution and that sort of stuff…it's tough to accept without hardcore proof. The only hard-core thing is that there is an *extremely* classified document dealing with religion, and it's extremely thick. But why should there be *any* classified documents dealing with religion?"

When pressed further by Knapp, Lazar said that the documents he read described human-beings as "containers." Knapp asked for clarification on this odd terminology, to which Lazar replied: "That's supposedly how the aliens look at us; that we are nothing but containers. Maybe containers of souls. You can come up with whatever theory you want. But we're containers, and that's how we're mentioned in the documents; that religion was specifically created so we have some rules and regulations for the sole purpose of not damaging the containers."

Knapp pushed further: "We're containers for souls that they're going to use at some other point?"

"Right," replied Lazar. (8)

In a later interview, with researcher Michael Lindemann, Lazar made a very similar comment: “What they were talking about was the desirability of containers, and that the containers were not damaged. Now, people speculate on containers. Are they talking about containers of souls, something bizarre like that; or is it the opposite? Is the container the soul, and it contains the body? That’s too far out really for me to grasp, but they were talking about the preservation of the containers, and how unique they are. Extremely, extremely unique. Very difficult to find.”(9)

26

“They come in the emperor’s new clothes”

“The only alternative that may prove successful in thwarting plans of enemy,” states the 1988 report of the Collins Elite, is through “…intense indoctrination of faith and values at planetary level to radically and rapidly alter current population mind-set.”

These words are highly significant, as there are those within the UFO research community who—after careful study—have *also* determined that a belief in the power of the Christian God and Jesus Christ can indeed thwart the demonic assault that, the Collins Elite believes, currently manifests under the guise of alien abductors and hybridizers. One of those people is Joe Jordan.

Jordan, who has a keen interest in the abduction phenomenon and works as a safety specialist at the Kennedy Space Center, told me: “UFOs weren’t even in my vocabulary until 1992. I was introduced to a local MUFON [Mutual UFO Network] state section director in Orlando, Florida, and became involved and went through the training. And I soon became a state-section director for MUFON. This is when I was introduced to the abduction experience: from some of the people coming to the monthly meetings. These people were claiming to be in contact with the so-called entities responsible for the UFO sightings. So, we decided to look at these reports. I told our investigators: ‘We can continue to chase our tails by looking at lights-in-the-sky, or we can focus on people who are in the front-line.’ And this seems to be the abductees.”

About four years after his UFO research began, Jordan saw the light, so to speak. “In the fall of 1996,” said Jordan, “I started dealing with two unusual, *very* bizarre cases. And I had a girlfriend at the time who was one of my investigators dealing with abductions. It was good having her with us because a lot of the abductees are female and, with some of the more

personal aspects of abductions, they wanted to share them but felt uncomfortable sharing them with a man. So, she was able to do these sides of the investigations, and let me know what was going on.

"She was a Christian, and I was fine with that. She didn't push it on me in any way. But she pulled me aside one day and said: 'There's something very dark going on with these two cases, and I think you need some protection.' She handed me a Bible and said: 'It's in here.' I replied: 'No, it's got nothing to do with that.' But I took a look at it, and when I read what's called the Gospel Message, I chose to become a Christian. That was in November of 1996.

"I had two weeks time-off coming up and took part in a Bible-study group a friend was planning. I wanted to know what it was to be a Christian. And it was d uring these two weeks that something happened. I had a vision-like experience, which I had never had before. I was shown what these entities *really* were, to a point that I knew without a doubt what they were. I told my buddy: 'We don't need to be working in this field. This is something, as Christians, we should not be involved with.' And, we decided to put it away.

"But what we also did was to go back and look at a 2-hour video we had made of one of the guys involved in one of these two cases. And, when we went back, it was like at the time we hadn't heard what he said. It was amazing: here was the evidence. He had stated that during an experience he had—in sheer panic—called out: 'Jesus, Jesus; help me!' And the experience instantly, and abruptly, terminated. And he woke up in the bed. And, I realized that all the other abduction researchers were saying that stopping an experience was not possible. But, here, I have one, and he *did* stop the experience."

What followed next was very surprising, to say the least—given that the UFO research community is supposed to be exposing the facts, not suppressing them. "So, I called some of the top abduction researchers in the country at that time, and shared the details," said Jordan. "Each time I shared the case, they all would ask something like: 'Can we go off the record?' I said: 'Sure, that's fine.' They *all* agreed that they had come across similar cases, where people were using prayer or calling out and using the name and authority of Jesus Christ, and were able to stop an abduction experience.

“I said: ‘If you have come across this, why have you not printed it, talked about it, and where people can see this?’ And, I usually got one of two responses, or both, or something like: ‘We really didn’t know what to make of it.’ I would have been fine with that, but they would always come out with this second reason: ‘We were afraid to go there, because it might affect our credibility in the field.’ That’s interesting, and even like a cover-up, not giving all the information. Don’t rock the boat. So, I told these guys: ‘You just confirmed that this case I have is not unusual, that there are plenty more out there. So I’m going to take this piece of the puzzle and I’m going to run with it.’ They all said: ‘Please do, because we can’t.’”

Thus was born Joe Jordan’s research project to expose what he sees as the truth of the demonic abductions: “Now, today, I’ve worked on close to 400 cases—in the past 12 years—of people who have gone through this abduction experience and have been able to stop it, either in the act, or by being able to terminate it completely from ever happening again in their life, and being able to get their lives back on track. On my website I have more than 80 of those cases posted.”

Of those many cases, one is from a man named Joel, whose story as told to Jordan is typical:

> I am from the Island nation of Trinidad and Tobago and am a preacher’s kid. So I’ve grown up in t he church and seen a fare [sic] share of demonic attacks and the power of God at work against the forces of darkness. My first experience was at a very young age; I was under ten years old and one night while I was in bed asleep, I felt myself become paralyzed with FEAR to the point that I could not move a single muscle. The only part of my body that was active was my mind. I felt a force of some kind trying to pull me towards the window of my bedroom to OUTSIDE and all I could do to try to prevent it from happening was [to] scream for my mommy in my mind and eventually it stopped.
>
> Well this unwelcome visit although very infrequent, went on for many years throughout my college years in Houston, TX and even during my professional career in San Francisco, CA. During this time I was old enough to know that when I had a visit, instead of calling for my mom in my mind, I called on the name of Jesus and they would leave but would still revisit me from time to time.
>
> One night while in bed, I had a major breakthrough. I finally realized who I was in Christ and that no evil spirit should ever be bothering me like this. You see I finally understood that it was

> because of FEAR in my own life that gave these evil spirits a foothold and once I realized this, I was able to do something about it. That night I had another visit and this time I was able to muster up enough strength to move my lips and say: "By the blood of Jesus I rebuke you," and instantly they left me and to this day they never returned.

"Over the years," said Jordan, "I started seeing some patterns, and once I started posting the testimonies, I would have people come to me who had read them and ask me if I could help them stop the experience. Well, that changed the whole research completely. But, because I learned how other people had changed their lives, I was able to show these people coming to me what was happening, and how to make the process work. And, I've learned a lot more too. One of the things people ask is: 'Why is this happening to me?' Working on the approximately 400 cases I have, I've found three answers.

"The first one is there are people who have actually outright said: 'I'd like to have that experience.' They have consciously invited it into their lives. And I always warn people: 'Be careful what you ask for.' The second reason was that people had unknowingly opened a door to allow these entities in to harass them in their life. When I say opening of doors, all of these activities have been something related to being anti-Christian or anti-biblical, or anti-God, and going against the things in the Bible that God warns us not to be associated with, like dealing with different types of the occult, new-age, metaphysics, the paranormal—any of these types of activity seem to open that door. And people unknowingly open it, because they don't see the connection. And, working with these people I can find when that door was opened.

"Now, the third answer puzzled us for a while. I had adults telling me that they had had the abduction experience since being a little child. And I thought: a little child won't consciously ask for this experience. And I doubt they would unknowingly ask for it either because they're not associated with any of these things. But, what I *did* find—by asking the right questions—was that when looking into their family lives, we found the open doors came through the parents. And that starts a generational cycle. Those were the reasons for this possibly happening in someone's life."

And there was much more to come.

"There's another part to this: where these entities communicate with the experiencers. The experiencer often talks about the message being anti-

God, anti-the Bible, anti-Jesus Christ. And it's real strange that if they were extraterrestrial they would come all this way just to bash one belief-system, and not all the others. In some cases, the people telling me this were people who were Christians, but who had gotten off-track with their faith. And so, again, the door was opened and these entities began their harassment.

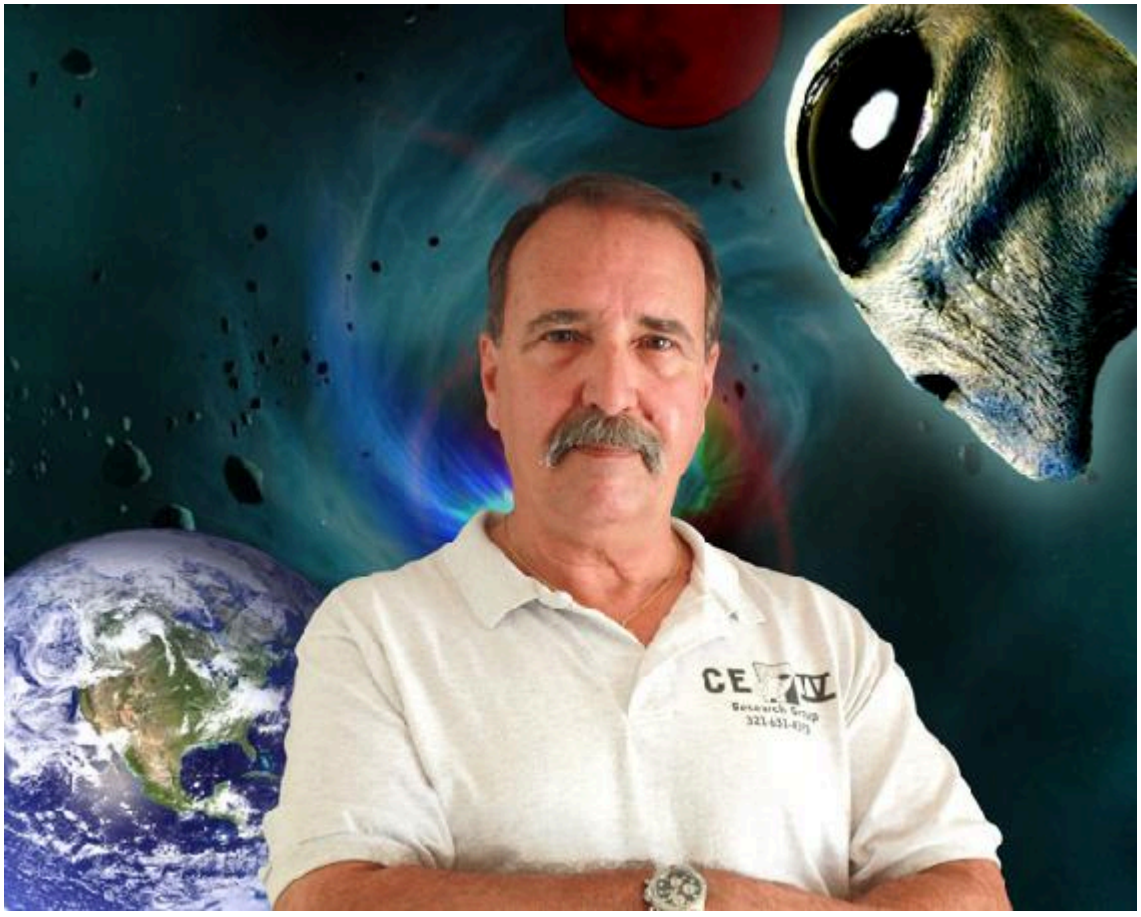
"The purpose I see with these entities in their communication is that they're preaching a new gospel. And, the Bible warns of angels preaching gospel. I do believe they are a part of a demonic hierarchy, and the entities involved in the abduction experience are the elite of that hierarchy; it seems like we're dealing with fallen-angels. The abilities that the fallen-angels have are mirrored by these entities, but the message they come with is not that of the Judeo-Christian God. It's against them. I do not see that these are physical entities, in any way. You will see physical manifestation of the experience, like marks on the body, and evidence that looks like things have been disturbed in the home. But I do believe that the actual experience itself occurs in a whole other state."

Jordan elaborated on this point: "The people don't get taken to a ship; they are physically still in bed. I have a couple of cases where people had the abduction experience while in the presence of a witness who was awake. They didn't go anywhere. They almost went into an unconscious state. This was only for a few minutes, but they came out of it totally exhausted and could talk about what had happened to them, and it would take hours for them to tell it all. But it was just minutes. Like a time-displacement. I'm not sure I would call it a hallucination, maybe more of an apparition, something along the lines of a hologram, but it's still in the mind. These entities can create this experience in our minds and we can interact with it, and it can leave physical manifestations from the experience. And that's why this is so confusing."

Jordan's views as to why this is taking place accord closely with those of the Collins Elite: "The purpose of all this is to deny the reality of Christianity. And, they have probably the best propaganda machine I've ever seen or read about. I believe that's the purpose behind this whole experience. Look at the stories of old of gnomes, fairies and elves: we wouldn't believe that today. So they come in the emperor's new clothes. And they come in a guise that we will accept. But their purpose is to defeat us and to delude us, so that we will take our focus off the one true God. And if that happens, if the Bible is real, and if the message it shares is real, then

the people who succumb to this, their souls are doomed. And I think that's what these entities are trying to do. That's their agenda. The demons *know* they're doomed to Hell; the Bible teaches that is what will happen to them. But when that time comes, they plan on trying to take as many of God's creation with them as they can. It's a cosmic war."

Jordan's final words could easily serve as a warning to officials—such as the colleagues of Ray Boeche's informants—who seek to bargain with the unholy entities in the hope of gaining something that could be used from a military or espionage perspective and advantage: "One of the seductions they use is the lure of advanced alien technology, but it's a false lure. But it becomes a hook, and you end up selling your soul to the Devil."(1)



Joe Jordan, Kennedy Space Center

27

What Intelligent Evil Wants

Michael S. Heiser, who earned an M.A. and Ph.D. in the Hebrew Bible and ancient Semitic languages from the University of Wisconsin-Madison, has notable views that closely parallel the beliefs of the Collins Elite, Ray Boeche's Department of Defense informants, and Joe Jordan.

"Fundamentally," Heiser said to me, "whatever this is, it's in it for itself. This is not altruistic. I look at it demonically because of the human-rights issues: people being taken against their will, nasty things done to them. Or even if things are not literally done, they're implanted in their minds; they're mentally tormented. This is something inherently negative and sinister. I've been in some settings where people have tried to compare them to scientists and us to polar bears, or something like that, that it's for our own good. Well, the analogy misses something: we can't talk to the polar bear. If we could, we could put the polar bear's fears at ease. Now that's a little trite, but if we believe these people's experiences, these beings are perfectly capable of communicating with us. And, as [Jacques] Vallee pointed out years ago, the whole scenario—abductions, all the elements of it—doesn't really sound like something that would be done by a super-advanced, technological being. Vallee's observations of 20 or 30 years ago are still valid: this doesn't sound like something that if we had this kind of technology that we couldn't do better. So, I do view it in human-rights terms. I view it in terms of it being unethical by whatever is doing it."

As for the final goal, Heiser added: "What they are trying to do is to bring about a global, intellectual, and mental paradigm shift. That is, they are pushing the idea that we—as human beings—are related to them, that we come from them and that they are responsible for making us what we are, even if they didn't initially create us. All of these ideas imply that they are progenitors, benefactors, gardeners, or whatever metaphor you want to use. The whole point, I think, is to work that into the consciousness of as

many people as possible, all over the world. People become predisposed to those kinds of ideas.

“I view that as a stepping stone. This isn’t just a targeting of Christianity. We tear down the belief in the truly supernatural, the idea that there is reality beyond the physical, material world. And what that does is it eliminates the need for the supernatural completely, and eliminates the need for a belief in God completely, too. What they get out of it is what they have always wanted: they want to place themselves in the position of authority, in the position of creatorship. They want us to believe that they are the ones that deserve to be worshipped, not the true God.

“They’re essentially manipulators of human beings. That’s the game: they want to usurp the higher authority, to usurp God for their own ends. And the way you do that is you create this paradigm shift, mentally, across the board and all over the globe. And, once this happens, the need to have a dualistic system and a single god is supplanted. And I think that’s what intelligent evil wants.

“The dismissal of the dualistic worldview eliminates the need for salvation. If you don’t believe you need spiritual salvation, then people are in trouble. If there is this intelligent evil that wants the souls of humanity to be damned, they are going to see significant victories. The hatred of the souls of humanity is what is behind the shifting of the paradigm. And if the stuff that is removed during this paradigm shift is the tr uth—and I believe it is—that’s just a huge victory for the forces of evil. They win the day.

“But, I think souls are eternal. It’s very clear that, at the end, because of the resurrection of Christ, Christian teaching is that everything is raised, good or evil. But, then, when everything is raised, you have the decision of who lives where forever. I view Heaven as what Revelation calls the New Heaven and the New Earth: it’s physical, yet something that transcends the physical existence that we know now. It’s a good one, a blissful one, which is why the Book of Revelation ends with the description of Eden. We steward and enjoy the creation as we were intended to do from the beginning, before our corruption. Those who don’t get to participate in that, there’s this teaching of eternal punishment. And that’s what these beings want: to take us with them when the end comes.”

Heiser has a few words for those who might be tempted to follow the path taken by Jack Parsons: “There are people like Parsons inside what would become the military-industrial complex who are devoted—in a

worship sense—to certain entities and who thought they would get more information and reward. But they're just lackeys."(1)

You have been warned.

Michael S. Heiser

28

The Man from Roswell

Echoing these views, and in particular those of Joe Jordan, is Guy Malone—a respected UFO researcher who makes his home in Roswell, New Mexico, with his wife, the aforementio ned Nicole Malone.

"For much of my life," said Malone when I interviewed him, "until about age 23, I would best be described as a card-carrying New Ager, practicing astrology and astral projection, believing in reincarnation, and even carrying crystals. While I wanted to believe the visitors were 'good guys,' here to help save the planet, a long honest look was enough to convince me that these beings were not benevolent. In fact, I think the only thing most credible UFO researchers agree on across the board is that whatever they are, or aren't, they're liars.

"Upon becoming a Christian, the first thing I was told about UFOs and aliens is that they're really demons. Among Christians who *don't* study the topic, that's the prevailing view. It's not entirely off-base. But I've since found that that answer is way oversimplified. The angelic view of Genesis 6 at least begins to fit what both secular ufologists and modern theologians know of angels and aliens. And the Book of Enoch begins to answer the questions related to advanced technology given by the visitors, because this text describes the same thing happening in the anc ient world.

"Joe Jordan's work in stopping abductions for so many people moves these theological ideas into the real world, proving that the true nature of the visitors is indeed spiritual, rather than physical. Otherwise, why would a deliverance, or exorcism, have any effect? Surely it's not just a case of hurting the aliens' feelings?"

It was when Malone relocated to live in Roswell in 1999, he revealed, that things began to change on a large scale for him: "Upon moving, I had no real plan other than to get my book placed in the more popular tourist locations. Given the enormous profits generated by UFO-related tourism, however, I was not at all well-received or popular in Roswell, among either

the secular or church community. For starters, the well-known International UFO Museum would not carry the book 'because it dealt with religion'—a policy, they said. Then, oddly enough, the Christian bookstore would not carry it either—'because it dealt with UFOs.' Caught between a rock and a hard place, and stymied for quite some time by the lack of a venue, I simply got a job waiting tables and opened Alien Resistance HQ as a non-profit bookstore almost a year after moving there.

"The simple rationale was always: If Roswell is the place the whole world looks to for the truth on this subject, then Biblical perspectives should be allowed in the mix for them to choose from. In the beginning, I viewed my target audience as people who looked to UFOs and aliens as a religion—such as Heaven's Gate or the Raelians—but soon saw that many more people, *not* affiliated with specific cults, were being influenced to some very specific UFO-cult belief systems by Hollywood, and by popular authors such as Erich von Daniken and Zechariah Sitchin. For the most part, even the Christian church is more influenced by these other factors on the questions of aliens and UFOs, than by the Bible itself.

"Currently, I believe that the best course of action is to increase public awareness of the UFO-abduction phenomena, both via secular views and venues and Biblical teaching. Put simply, until a person believes the phenomena are real, they do not care about what they are, or what the Bible may or may not say about them. The essence of the struggle here from a Fundamental Christian worldview is that of trying to reconcile the reality of alien encounters with what the Bible teaches very clearly. It has absolutely *nothing* to do with whether life could possibly exist on other planets or not. It *all* has to do with the fact that the extremely well documented messages of beings claiming to be aliens repeatedly attack this doctrine and claim that Jesus is not really God Incarnate, but is simply an advanced alien.

"The common questions that Christians arrive at when they examine the documented teaching of aliens are quite logically along the lines of: Why would authentic extraterrestrial biological entities travel 90 billion light years just to attack one specific religion? Why don't they ever go after or work so hard to change what people believe about Buddha, or Mohammed? Why do they make such a concentrated effort to convince people that Jesus Christ is not true the Deity, or God Incarnate? Given their powers and abilities, the Christian truly is left with no choice but to identify these creatures as deceiving spirits.

“To summarize, the reported activities of UFOs and aliens, do indeed have *exact* parallels in the Bible of exactly what fallen angels are capable of. To the Fundamentalist Christian, who really knows his or her Bible and what it says, when they examine the messages of aliens, they seem exactly like what the Bible says deceiving spirits would say. And we are, in fact, warned through an unfailing chain of prophecy to expect. Most people don’t have a problem making the jump either, that when an entity comes and walks through your walls with the express purpose of tormenting you, and teaching you these doctrines as part of the lifelong process, but they leave in Jesus’ name if you’re a follower of His, that’s likely *not* a genuine biological entity.

“And with all that Christians have going for the argument that the entities claiming to be from other planets are really just lying spirits—who can’t offer *any* proof or evidence that they really are from those other planets—the Christian argues that the burden of proof is really shifted more to the side of those who claim that aliens are *not* fallen angels.”

As for what the future may bring, Malone believes we may be in for turbulent times. “Most in this field feel that a major event is on the horizon,” he said. “Some might call it Disclosure, while others might prefer Art Bell’s term, The Quickening. Phrases like The Coming, or The Arrival, or simply First Contact are all Hollywood terms influencing general thought. New Agers and Christians may disagree over whether what’s to come is best described as an awakening, of some sort, of grand delusion. But I feel it is essential for people to become aware of the credible information—secular and biblical—regarding this phenomenon now. And especially to make an educated decision about what they are and why they’re here before a major event occurs. Once that happens, society may experience a collective state of shock and will be completely at the mercy of what the visitors themselves—and/or what our governments and religious leaders—say they are. None of these groups have a great track record for truth-telling however, and even the most sincere humans can be misled, duped, or have ulterior motives, which will skew what they do and don’t disclose.

“Research by John Mack, Karla Turner, David Jacobs, Budd Hopkins, and many other prominent abduction researchers bears out that visions of the end of the world—or at least some massive future apocalypse—is one

the major themes that contactees experience in their interactions with aliens. They also often speak of how the aliens will help mankind survive this period.

"The Bible says a great deal about the End of the Age, however, and the disasters that will come on the Earth before Jesus Christ's return—specifically in Matthew 24 and the Book of Revelation. But, the documented fact is that aliens' messages routinely contradict the biblical messages of destruction and recreation of a New Heaven and a New Earth by God, followed by Jesus' 1000 year-reign from Jerusalem. But this well researched point by Dr. Mack, and so many others, makes the messages and the promises of aliens suspect from the very beginning.

"Research shows that aliens routinely promise deliverance from the disasters foretold in the End-Times in a variety of ways—including but not limited to cloning, reincarnation, or by lifting those who follow the aliens off the planet just in the nick of time. It's a wide enough variety, in fact, that you yourself would not trust the aliens if you study the larger picture of how many different methods they promise this alleged deliverance.

"So, the Bible actually tells people to expect, in the last days, many people falling away from the faith partly on the basis of believing human teachers of false doctrines, and very specifically because of seducing spirits that teach the doctrines of devils. Even if one were to accept the entities as genuine extraterrestrials rather than seducing spirits, their messages reveal themselves to be promoting the doctrines of devils."

And as the countdown begins, Malone outlined to me what he saw taking place in the final days: "Trying to be succinct, I believe that all of this activity—man-made or supernatural—is largely the workings-together of fallen angels and globalists to bring about a one-world government under [t he] Antichrist... Fallen angels and demons are creating a completely false but ingeniously crafted worldwide belief system that aliens are visiting Earth—and have been since biblical times. People are being conditioned to re-interpret the Bible itself as 'the greatest UFO story ever told' and to accept some the coming aliens as our friends, benefactors, superiors, and saviors here to help us fight off the so-called 'bad aliens' and usher humanity into a New Golden Age of peace and spiritual harmony with the deified universe—all the while lying about helping us escape the coming horrors of the tribulation period and sure judgment at the return of Jesus Christ.

“I think that what will happen is that there will be a worldwide disclosure and a revealing of an alien presence here, which will be a lie, their lie, the fallen-angels’ lie. Belief in alien life forms here on Earth, whether they’re real or not, demands that we become a united world, and that is exactly what the Bible describes will happen.

“What I believe is that the disclosure will be the catalyst that unites the world under that one-world leader, the Antichrist. He will be the leader of the one-world government, one religion, and one economy. What we’re getting into here is eschatology. We are talking about the futuristic view of revelations, where you believe that what is in the Book of Revelation describes the future, the end of the age, and a final confrontation between good and evil. And this is why we have these UFO deceptions; it’s leading to the final battle described in Revelation, the final judgment on our souls, and these entities working at the end to seduce as many of us, our souls, as they can.

“People commonly believe the Lake of Fire to represent eternal torment, which—in my theological interpretation that I know goes against the grain of much of Christendom—is not true. The Lake of Fire is indeed the intended destiny of wicked angels. But for unsaved humans, it is also called in Revelation ‘the second death.’ One natural death of the body, then one of the spirit/soul, a.k.a. annihilation, which I believe is probably more accurate. I don’t believe in eternal torment at the hand of God. People need to understand all of this now so that when the curtain is unveiled, they already have made their choice about which God to serve.”(1)

Guy Malone

29

When Time Runs Out

The Last Judgment, Judgment Day, the Final Judgment, or the Day of the Lord—to describe its various names—is the period of time in which the Bible predicts the dead will be resurrected and the second-coming of Jesus Christ will occur. Within Roman Catholicism, the belief is that at the moment of death each human soul undergoes what is known as the Particular Judgment, which—depending on the person and how he or she has lived their life—dictates if the ultimate destination of the soul is Heaven, Hell, or Purgatory, the latter being a place of purification or temporary punishment. At the moment of Final Judgment, however, th e fate of everyone who has ever lived will be judged. Those already in Heaven will remain there. Those in Hell will do likewise. And everyone in Purgatory will be given a place in Heaven. This will coincide with the reuniting of soul and body and—after Final Judgment—the renewal of the Universe and the creation of a new Heaven and Earth, many of the details of which can be found in the Book of the Revelation of John, or Revelation, as it is more commonly known. (1)

Revelation is the very last book of the New Testament. It is the only one that is wholly composed of apocalyptic literature. The specific nature, time, and outcome of the perceived coming apocalypse, however, is a matter of deep debate amongst Christians—chiefly because there exist a number of theories, some of which are at variance with each other.

Preterism is a variant of Christian eschatology which teaches that the majority, or perhaps all, of the biblical p rophecies that relate to the end of days refer not to events in the future, but to matters that have already occurred, namely, in the first century after Christ’s birth. (2)

Then there is the Futurist interpretation on the apocalypse. Generally speaking, this is a prediction pointing to the resurrection of the dead and a rapture of the living, at which point all true Christians, as well as those who have not reached an age of accountability, are gathered together at the time

of Christ's return. The Futurist view also holds that a violent tribulation will occur—which is usually described as a seven-year-long period of time when the Antichrist will appear in our midst, when Christians will be persecuted on a worldwide scale but who will ultimately be purified and strengthened by the assault. But even among Futurists, there are differences of opinion. Some take the view that rapture will take place before tribulation; others believe that it will be at the mid-point of the end-times that rapture occurs. Then here are those who believe rapture can only occur when tribulation reaches its end. (3)

Taking a different approach are the Pretribulationists, whose belief system is that all true Christians will undergo the rapture before the end-times begin, in much the same way that the Bible tells of Noah being given safe-haven prior to when God judged the antediluvian world. Meanwhile, the Midtribulationist view is that a Christian rapture will take place roughly halfway through the tribulation. In other words, after it begins, but before things reach truly apocalyptic levels. As for the Post-tribulationists, they take the approach that Christians will not be taken up into Heaven early on, or as the events unfold, but will be received into God's realm at the end of the tribulation. (4)

One thing that the proponents of all these views generally adhere to, however, is the scenario of Israel unwittingly signing a seven-year-long peace treaty with the Antichrist, something that will trigger the beginning of the final events. Perhaps, at this stage, we should not forget that Jack Parsons once proclaimed himself the Antichrist and had plans to relocate to Israel before his violent death in 1952 changed all that.

It should be noted that the various views on tribulation are actually a subset of three theological interpretations referred to in Revelation 20: Premillennialism, Amillennialism, and Postmillennialism. The first teaches that Jesus will return to Earth, bind Satan, and reign for 1,000 years, with the city of Jerusalem acting as his capital. Amillennialism, which is considered to be the traditional view for Roman Catholicism, adheres to the idea that the 1,000-year period should not be taken literally. Whereas Postmillennialism supporters conclude that Jesus will return to the Earth after tribulation. All, however, are bound by the beliefs that the ultimate future war between good and evil, between the powers of God and those of Satan, as well as the judgment of our souls, are sure to come true. (5)

Ray Boeche's two DoD sources had their own views on what the final events might bring. "They didn't just think that this was a spiritual deception," recalls Boeche, "but that it was possibly something leading to a *final* deception. In their view—which, theologically, I don't particularly hold—they viewed things much more like that of [Tim] LaHaye and [Jerry B.] Jenkins in the *Left Behind* book-series: the Antichrist will appear, then we are fooled, and Armageddon will then be triggered. That seemed to be their personal feeling about the whole scenario."

Boeche has his own position on Armageddon. "I tend to take the view," he told me, "that many of the prophecies in the Book of Revelation were fulfilled with Rome's destruction of Jerusalem. Orthodox Christianity teaches a physical return of Christ, but that is always considered to be the church's great hope: Christ's returning, a triumphant return. So, from that point of view, the *Left Behind* mentality—that Armageddon is a terrible thing and that you want to push it off as long as possible—to me doesn't really hold, at least in the historical sense. Christ's eventual return is the culmination of this age and this world, so it's not something to fear. It's something to be welcomed. But, it *was* viewed by the DoD like that, as a final battle scenario. Their other big fear in the whole thing was: if you have these types of entities who will present themselves as extraterrestrial beings, how is that going to affect the spiritual outlook of the people? Will it sway people from a belief in Christ? Would it have that sort of a spiritual effect?" (6)

And then there is Dan T. Smith, an enigmatic figure on the UFO research scene, whose father was Harvard economist Dan Throop Smith, the Treasury Department's number-one tax advisor during the Eisenhower administration. Researcher Gary Bekkum said of Dan T. Smith: "His personal meetings have included former and present representatives of the U.S. Government intelligence community and their political associates, like Chris Straub, a former member of the Senate Select Committee on Intelligence."(7)

Researcher Vince Johnson, who had the opportunity to speak with Smith on a number of occasions about his ufological views and insider contacts, stated: "According to Smith, UFOs are primarily a psychological/metaphysical phenomenon which are both preparing us and pressuring us to develop our own psi abilities. Not that UFOs are a single

type of entity; Smith asserts that there are ‘powers and principalities’ at work—presumably supernatural entities like angels and demons.

“Furthermore, he said that a radical program of parapsychological research and development is currently underway near Los Alamos, New Mexico. This group’s development of psychokinesis, and psychotronics (a term used to denote psychic warfare techniques) represents a danger of eschatological proportions. ‘These techniques have been available, but controlled, throughout history. Now, other entities are forcing the issue,’ said Smith.”

Johnson added: “[Smith] reported that his governmental sources ‘hinted at’ an eschatological emergency... When I asked why the CIA was interested in eschatology, he replied that the ramifications of the eschaton event represented a serious threat to national security, and thus, fell into the purview of the intelligence agencies. Smith also revealed that the eschatologi cal issues he raised related directly to the biblical prophecies of the Book of Revelation.”(8)

The Collins Elite had their own view of how the end game will play out.

30

Seeing is Believing

The Collins Elite still exists today, in 2010, albeit, apparently, in a *very* different format than that of earlier years and decades, and with a radically altered agenda, too. It seems to be the case today that all of the group's research programs—such as those focusing on abductions—are either on hold or are in closed status. Why? Because in the minds of the membership, they have proved the validity of their theories and beliefs; they understand what the future and the ancient biblical prophecies will both bring. They now see the end looming perilously close, and as a consequence, they see no further need to study either the demonic agenda or how it seeks to achieve its deceptive aims.

Rather, the focus of attention today is upon two issues: (A) how to best convince the U.S. military that the Collins Elite theories are the absolute truth, and (B) how to convert the mindset of the people of the planet to a deep, radical, fundamentalist, Christian way of thinking, as part of a concerted effort to save their souls—even via the use of large-scale, forced indoctrination and trickery, if such a situation is deemed necessary.

From their present perspective, the only viable way to help convert and save those hundreds of millions of people who do not currently subscribe to a Christian way of life from everlasting damnation in fiery Hell is to give birth of a kind of New World Order, based around, and arguably controlled by, the beliefs, prophecies, and teachings of The Old Testament and those of Revelation.

In November 2009—thanks to an introduction made by Robert Manners—I had the opportunity to speak with a former member of the Collins Elite who left the project in 2006, "disgusted" at the way in which matters were rapidly moving forward. That disgust was apparently prompted by one controversial plan in particular. It was the plan that seemingly, and finally, unified the Collins Elite with the group to which Ray Boeche's Department of Defense sources were tied, as well as with the

mysterious STAC organization, and the personnel stationed at Wright-Patterson Air Force Base who were—at least as late as 1998, as *The Collins Report* of that year demonstrated—studying the nature and origin of the strange materials collected at Roswell, New Mexico, in 1947.

"What do you think might happen if Jesus Christ *doesn't* return as quickly as certain people want him to?" the elderly man asked me, as we sat in the bar at Las Vegas' Flamingo hotel along with Robert Manners and an attractive woman named Vicki, whose hand Manners clutched tight throughout much of the meeting.

"I don't know. Life goes on as normal?" I replied, as Manners carefully scrutinized us back and forth with a look of distinct fear on his face.

The man shook his head: "He will be *made* to return quickly, because he *has* to return quickly."

Seeing my puzzled frown, the man explained that in the immediate aftermath of the tragedy of 9-11, a highly covert plan—the roots of which went back decades—was "given a second-look" by senior elements of the Bush administration who ultimately persuaded the Collins Elite of its worthiness. He told me that there were, and still are, those within the government who "call themselves Christians, but who are really bullying thugs who have hijacked it and represent *nothing* of what Christianity should really be."

And their attitude to enforcing a planned, strict Christian doctrine on the entire American population in the near future is said to be near-dictatorial, "which goes against all and everything I stand for," said the man. "There's free-will; that's what we were taught, and that's how it should be." Following what happened on 9-11, those same figures within the Bush administration and their newfound allies in the Collins Elite, saw the destruction of the World Trade Center towers as the commencement of the countdown to the last great battle, good and evil facing off against each other one final time, and just before the events detailed in Revelation come to pass.

As I sat and listened evermore intently, the man informed me that "an idea was discussed" for a covert arm of the U.S. military—that was being "cleverly swamped with ideas to make it seem justified"—to explode a small atomic device within a major U.S. city in the near future—"or to encourage it and let it happen." The result would be martial law, nightly

curfews, the compl ete deconstruction of freedom of speech, the total closing of borders, and widespread surveillance o f the populace.

Then, with the media controlled, and with the population held in the vice-like grip of those who drew up that overwhelming atrocity known as the Patriot Act, the collective forces within the military, intelligence community, and government would play their ace card. On a date still to be designated, the skies of North America would be filled with huge images of Jesus Christ—or at least, with imagery that reflects how he is generally portrayed within biblical publications. But the man told me, if the operation ever comes to pass, it would all be a terrible ruse.

“Have you ever heard of Project Blue Beam?” he asked me. (1)

I had. Blue Beam Project is said to be a secret operation designed to ensure the fulfillment of certain biblical, End-Times prophecies through stage-managed fakery and elaborate holograms. In essence, space-based laser-generating satellites would project simultaneous images of a whole plethora of deities, including Mohammed, Krishna, Jesus Christ and Buddha—to the four corners of the planet, and in every language and dialect.

Those images would then merge into one dreaded entity, the Antichrist, who would explain to the shocked people of the world that the various scriptures faithfully recorded and digested throughout history have all been misunderstood and misinterpreted, and that the religions of old are responsible for turning brother against brother, and nation against nation. Therefore religion must be abolished in favor of a distinctly new age, new world religion, represented by the Antichrist. Of course, this fabricated series of events would result in civil disorder and chaos on a massive scale, thus allowing New World Order proponents—working under the Antichrist—to take control of the populace and usher in a terrible, new era designed to seduce the Human Race and pit it against the Christian God. Or, at least, that is what the rumors on the Internet tell us. (2)

But my source assured me that “in its name and goal of creating a *new* religion under the Antichrist, Project Blue Beam is nothing but internet gossip and distortion, and a *lot* of hoaxing and people just grabbing at straws. It’s *not* real. No one I know wants to see the Antichrist running the planet.”

But, he was careful to add, “If you know where to look, there are a few, just a few, good nuggets in the story. And although the Blue Beam

story was originally around in the ‘90s’s, some of the later nuggets, in the 2000s, that were added to the story *did* have their place in that meeting, and somehow got picked up later by people spreading the Blue Beam stories. How, someone got hold of them, I don’t know, but they did. So there is no real Blue Beam; there never was. But, there *was* a very real idea in the [President George W.] Bush world that had a similar theme, to look at faking a significant religious event to influence the American people, if it could be done, and if it might succeed.”

He then thought for a moment and chose his next words carefully: “I don’t want you to think the satellites are ready and up there, or there are thousands of people in government and the military ready and waiting to go on this, just waiting for the order and hit the button and the skies are filled with God, angels. It’s nothing like that. The idea of getting this implemented and making sure there would be no failures, or it doesn’t get blown wide open and exposed, would require incredible planning — *incredible*. It was just an idea discussed around a table—notes, presentations, Power-Point, whatever—and whether it was possible, or worth looking at further. As far as I know, they still see the idea as a winner, if it’s needed. But, actually doing it and getting away with it, that’s *definitely* something else.”

The mere discussion of such a plan was enough to make the man leave the Collins Elite, never to return. Trying to expose deceptive entities via the creation of another deception “was not where I wanted to go,” the man told me. The irony of all this, he said, was that the ruse of trying to save the souls of the people of Earth via the implementation of a staged-managed, religious charade designed to convert one and all to Christianity, might ultimately only help fulfill the ancient prophecies by unwittingly opening the door for the Antichrist to take control of a New World Order-style future. In other words, what the bogus Project Blue Beam stories foretell could actually occur.

The man suggested that after decades of investigating, trying to understand, and fending off the UFO-demonic deception, the now-radically-altered Collins Elite might be the very people who—as a result of their own deceptive plans—are destined to allow the old prophecies to reach their final stages. “Possibly that’s how it’s always supposed to have been. Perhaps we were *always* part of the plan,” the man reflected, already beaten

and defeated by the apocalyptic and unstoppable future he believes is rapidly heading our way.

"And that, my friend," said Robert Manners to me, "is why we're talking."(3)

Admittedly, the scenario sounds like something one might expect to see on one of the wilder episodes of *The X-Files*, but it is not easily dismissed. It's also worth noting that Offutt Air Force Base, Nebraska—from where I received a phone-call that ultimately led me to Richard Duke and Robert Manners—was where President George W. Bush conducted one of the first major strategy sessions to plan a response to the attacks of September 11, 2001. (4) How curious that Offutt AFB should have had a connection to both the post-9-11 events and to the Collins Elite. Of course, if the man Robert Manners introduced me to was speaking truthfully about 9-11, about the Collins Elite, and about a planned religious charade designed to control the nation, then the connection may not so curious at all.

I have saved until now one aspect of Ray Boeche's story that may have some significance for this highly controversial scenario.

Between the nights of December 26 and 28, 1980, a series of almost science-fiction-like events occurred in Rendlesham Forest, Suffolk, England, a densely treed area adjacent to the joint Royal Air Force/U.S. Air Force military complex of Bentwaters-Woodbridge. Essentially, what many believe took place over the course of several nights was nothing less than the landing of a craft—or multiple craft—from another world from which small, humanoid entities reportedly emerged. It was tracked on radar, deposited traces of radiation within the forest, avoided capture and made good its escape—and created a controversy that rages to this day. (5)

It just so happens that one of those who tried to get to the bottom of the Rendlesham mystery was none other than Ray Boeche. He spent a great deal of time digging into the puzzle and even approached the office of the Honorable James J. Exon, United States Senate, in an effort to uncover the cloak of secrecy surrounding the affair. It was largely and unfortunately to no avail, however, and Rendlesham continues to remain the enigma today that it was 30 years ago—although not to everyone, it seems, specifically not to Ray Boeche's two whistleblower sources from the Department of Defense.

In 1994 Boeche's informants advised researcher Linda Howe that: "We had become aware of [Boeche] through his work on the British incident (Bentwaters Dec. 26-28, 1980), when his probings began to bother a number of high level people within our government."

To which Boeche commented: "I found it interesting that they would mention Rendlesham at the meeting. They said there was a sense that this was maybe, in some sense, staged. Or that some of the senior people there were more concerned with the reaction of the men—how they responded to the situation, rather than what was actually going on. That this was some sort of psychotronic device, a hologram, to see what sort of havoc they can wreak with people. But even if it was a type of hologram, they said it could interact with the environment. The tree marks and the pod marks at the landing site were indications of that. But how can you have a projected thing like a hologram that also has material, physical capabilities? They wouldn't elaborate on this."(6)

Also in 1992, British UFO researcher Jenny Randles met with Boeche in Lincoln, Nebraska, and later offered her views on this aspect of Boeche's experiences with his clandestine informants: "This is a device which manipulates the subatomic basis of matter at a quantum level and builds a bridge between mind and physical substance. If I understood it correctly, this supposedly stimulated the mind into having vivid hallucinations but, at the same time, created physical effects in the real world which could take on a semblance of the appearance of the hallucinated images. In other words, what was seen was mostly in the mind—and certainly a production of the subconscious imagination—but it was not entirely without physical form and partially substantial in the same way that a hologram is real, but has no weight or solidity. *The result is a terrifying apparition*"(emphasis mine). (7)

Boeche realizes that "The probability of disinformation here seems very high—why shift the emphasis on Bentwaters to psychotronic warfare?" (8) But the very fact that Boeche's sources were talking about using sophisticated 3D-like holograms that could actually interact with their environment to fool U.S. military personnel and to gauge their reactions sounds astonishingly like a very early, small-scale operation of the type that the Collins Elite discussed using on a much larger scale in the near future. Only this time, a gigantic Jesus Christ in the skies would replace the diminutive aliens in the woods.

Note also that the reference to this projection-style technology at Rendlesham Forest having the ability to interact physically with its environment (in the form of landing-traces and damage to trees in the woods) eerily echoes the words of Joe Jordan, of the Kennedy Space Center. He believes that the illusions weaved by the demonic entities as a part of their alien abduction deception can similarly result in physical manifestations, such as marks on the skin and physical disturbances in the home. In view of this, one might justifiably be inclined to conclude that, way back in 1980, colleagues of the DoD operatives who approached Ray Boeche in 1992 had succeeded in duplicating the strange technology which the demonic ones were themselves using to fabricate alien abductions—but, at the time, elected to test it on their own nation's unwitting military personnel, albeit on British soil.

The controversy does not end there. In the early 1960s, Robert Manners told me, the CIA mused upon the idea of trying something very similar over Cuba, namely, to project hologram-style images of Jesus Christ onto clouds that would appear in conjunction with U.S. forces invading the island—thus giving the impression to Fidel Castro and the Cuban people that the American military had the mighty support of God himself. And although the operation did not come to fruition, we might be wise to consider the possibility that, today, someone at an official level may very well be considering capitalizing on such a scenario, but on a far grander, more intricate, and far-reaching scale. (9)

Is this all reality or disinformation? And even if the basics of the story are true, it may well be—as I was certainly told—that the plan was simply a theoretical one and no more; a plan that was borne out of a strange meeting of minds in some darkened corner of the Pentagon or in a secure, underground bunker. But the issue of false-flags and sophisticated holograms aside, there can be no denying that there certainly is a very concerted effort underway today to increase the presence of Christianity within the U.S. military—and a good deal of that indoctrination most assuredly *is* based around the Book of Revelation and the final days.

31

Onward, Christian Soldiers

In January 2010, the mainstream American media focused a wealth of attention on a startling and weird revelation: namely, that coded biblical messages were being inscribed on high-powered rifle sights designated for use by the U.S. military. The maker of the sights, a Michigan-based outfit called Trijicon, signed a $650 million, multi-year contract to provide up to 800,000 such sights to the Marine Corps. Trijicon was founded by one Glyn Bindon, a devout Christian who was killed in a plane crash in South Africa in 2003.

Although Army regulations specifically and absolutely prohibit the proselytizing of any religion in Iraq and Afghanistan – specifically to lay to rest any claims that the U.S. military is on some sort of religious "crusade" – this did not stop the sights from being distributed and utilized. One of the citations on the gun sights read: "For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ." Very notably, other messages on the rifle sights come from the End-Times-dominated Book of Revelation.

Michael Weinstein of the Military Religious Freedom Foundation (MRFF) said of the "Jesus Rifles": "It's literally pushing fundamentalist Christianity at the point of a gun against the people that we're fighting. We're emboldening an enemy." Rather disturbingly, U.S. military personnel told Weinstein that their commanders were referring to these weapons as "spiritually transformed firearm[s] of Jesus Christ."

As a result of the publicity and condemnation afforded the affair, Trijicon announced it would remove the messages from those weapons in its factory and would also "provide 100 modification kits to forces in the field to remove the reference on the already forward deployed optical sights." In response to this development, Haris Tarin, Director of the Washington, D.C. office of the Muslim Public Affairs Council, said: "We

must ensure that incidents like these are not repeated, so as not to give the impression that our country is involved in a religious crusade, which hurts America's image abroad and puts our soldiers in harm's way."(1)

This is not the first time that religion and the U.S. military have crossed paths in the post 9-11 era. In 2003, intelligence briefings on the war in Iraq sent to the White House by the Pentagon were delivered with cover pages that quoted from the books of Psalms and Ephesians and the epistles of Peter. For example, the cover page of a report dated March 31, 2003, read: "Therefore put on the full armor of God, so that when the day of evil comes, you may be able to stand your ground, and after you have done everything, to stand."

Similarly, a Pentagon report of April 10, 2003, included this quote from Psalms on its front page: "Behold, the eye of the Lord is on those who fear Him…To deliver their soul from death." It was accompanied by a photograph of a statue of Saddam Hussein being pulled to the ground in Baghdad, Iraq. (2)

In response to these revelations, the Reverend Barry W. Lynn, Executive Director of Americans United for Separation of Church and State, said that American soldiers "are not Christian crusaders, and they ought not be depicted as such. Depicting the Iraq conflict as some sort of holy war is completely outrageous." Try telling that to the people who want us to believe that a holy war is exactly what is afoot. (3)

The BBC noted – also in 2003 – that when Lieutenant General William Boykin gave speeches at churches, and while in his uniform no less, that disparaged Islam and that defined the War on Terror in a specifically fundamentalist End-Times scenario, he was not fired but promoted. In an unofficial acknowledgment of that view, "U.S. Defense Secretary Donald Rumsfeld," noted the BBC, "has declined to criticize a senior army officer who told audiences the war on terror is a battle with Satan."(4)

Michael Weinstein of the Military Religious Freedom Foundation (MRFF) said: "There's an eschatology obsessed version of Christianity… that is trying to make American foreign policy conterminous with their Biblical worldview," and added that there is: "…improper pressure within the military command structure to make members join them."(5)

The MMRF also learned that, in 2007, an evangelical group called Operation Stand Up was preparing to mail "freedom packages" to soldiers

in Iraq as part of an Army program. Along with socks and snacks, the packages were set to include copies of an apocalyptic video game titled "Left Behind: Eternal Forces." Only when the details of the plan were publicized by those who saw such actions as fundamentally wrong did the Pentagon grudgingly announce that the operation would be shelved. (6)

In February 2010 I asked Robert Manners why the U.S. military was apparently being indoctrinated into an army of literal Christian soldiers with a solid acceptance of End-Times scenarios. After all, I said to him, in the wars in Iraq and Afghanistan – and who knows where next – wouldn't the military just go ahead and follow orders anyway, even if they weren't of a fundamentalist and End-Times dominated mindset?

Manners looked grim. "They would," he said, "that's what they're trained to do: follow orders. But you're missing the point. The whole point of creating an army of God has less to do with the Middle East an d more to do with preparing the troops for the day they come home, when religious fascism – the New World Order, the hologram things we told you about – comes right here, to the U.S.

"If – and, okay, it *is* still an if – our country becomes enslaved under a government that's going to use religious fear to control t he population and lock us down from the rest of the world, the people running the show will need someone to run that control, no matter what. And that's what they're doing right now; they're slowly grooming and creating an army of God's soldiers that are going to police the U.S., and – as they see it – keep the invaders, the demons, at bay.

"Can you imagine the entire country – maybe ten years from now and after the next 9-11, a dirty-bomb in a big city, maybe – policed and controlled by the U.S. military, an army totally convinced and believing that what they're doing is according to what God wants and that will save the U.S. from a satanic threat? That's the crux of what's going on; indoctrinate the troops today for when they're needed here tomorrow. I call it Biblical Big-Brother. Just watch, ten years from now the U.S. military will be indistinguishable from religious warriors. That's the plan: save the country by keeping it under a religious iron-fist and enforcing Christianity on everyone. But if that's to be the future of Christianity, I'm not sure it's worth it. It's not the Christianity *I* want taught."

It remains to be seen whether this is all indeed a growing agenda to carefully indoctrinate the military and the populace with the End-Times views of the Collins Elite, as part of an utterly misguided plan to save our souls from what they perceive as being the clutches of Lucifer’s minions.

Final Thoughts

Four years have passed since I first embarked upon the strange and surreal journey that began with the revelations of Ray Boeche and that ended—for now at least—with the ominous words of Robert Manners. The journey has been a strange one. It overflows with claims that the end is drawing ever-nearer and strongly held assertions that we face deception from all sides: from non-human, soul-devouring entities that the Collins Elite believe masquerade as aliens, and from factions of the official world who seem prepared to do just about whatever it takes to rewire the collective mindset of the world's population to a radical, fundamentalist way of thinking.

If the story should prove to be bogus, then a tremendous amount of effort and time has been utilized to convince both Ray Boeche and me of its validity—and that surely begs the question of why? Could it be to further confuse the nature, origin, and intent of the intelligences behind what we call UFOs? Might the demonic theory actually be a cover story to steer people away from the extraterrestrial angle? Is this all part of some deceitful and nefarious plot to have us believe that hostile, demonic forces are lining up for the final battle, one that will result in the careful ushering in a New World Order driven and controlled by an overwhelming fear of non-existing fallen-angels; bogus, hate-filled demons; and a fictional Antichrist? On the other hand, if the overall story of the Collins Elite is absolutely true, then we may be in for some very turbulent times.

And, of course, I have to ask: why me? Did some of the Collins Elite just want to test the waters before running into the offices of the *Washington Post* or the *New York Times* and blowing the whole thing wide open in the near future? I don't know. Perhaps the passage of time will answer that question. But one thing I *do* know: if all those in the Collins Elite who expressed their views to me *were* speaking truthfully, and if Ray Boeche's sources were being honest with him, then it may not be long before we have all the answers. The nightmarish final events may already be under way.

Sources

Introduction

1. Interview with Ray Boeche, January 22, 2007

Chapter 1: *The Quest Begins*

1. *The Lay of the Last Minstrel*, Sir Walter Scott, 1805, http://www.theotherpages.org/poems/minstrel.html

Chapter 2: *Sympathy for the Devil*

1. *The Wickedest Man in the World*, John Bull, *Sunday Express*, March 24, 1923; *Perdurabo: The Life of Aleister Crowley*, Richard Kaczynski, New Falcon Publications, 2002;

   The Beast 666: The Life of Aleister Crowley, John Symonds, St. Martin's Press, 1997; *A Magick Life: The Life of Aleister Crowley*, Martin Booth, Coronet Books, 2000;

   Do What Thou Wilt: A Life of Aleister Crowley, Lawrence Sutin, Pindar Press, 2000
2. *Boleskine House*, Thelemapedia, http://www.thelemapedia.org/index.php/Boleskine_House;

   Aleister Crowley - Black Magic at Boleskine House? http://www.mysteriouspeople.com/Aleister_Crowley.htm
3. *The Beast of Adam Gorightly*, Adam Gorightly, Virtualbookworm Publishing, 2005; *Ritual Magic, Mind Control and the UFO Phenomenon*, Adam Gorightly, 2001, http://www.conspiracyarchive.com/UFOs/UFO_Ritual_Magic.htm;

   Aleister Crowley and the Lam Statement, Ian Blake, 1996, *The Excluded Middle*, http://www.excludedmiddle.com/LAMstatement.html;

   The Alamantrah Working, http://www.sacred-texts.com/oto/lib97.txt;

   Did Magicians Cause UFO Sightings? Whitley Strieber's Unknown Country, July 20, 2005, http://www.unknowncountry.com/mindframe/opinion/?id=199
4. *Sex and Rockets: The Occult World of Jack Parsons*, John Carter, Feral House, 1999
5. *Jack Parsons and the Fall of Babalon*, http://www.excludedmiddle.com/jack_parsons.htm;

   The Magical Father of American Rocketry, Brian Doherty, 2005,

   http://reason.com/archives/2005/05/01/the-magical-father-of-american;

   Strange Angel: The Otherworldly Life of Rocket Scientist John Whiteside Parsons, George Pendle, Harcourt, 20005;

Jet Propulsion Laboratory: Early History, NASA, http://www.jpl.nasa.gov/jplhistory/early/index.php;

Jack Parsons, Thelemapedia, http://www.thelemapedia.org/index.php/Jack_Parsons

Chapter 3: *"Be careful, they bite"*

1. *Sex and Rockets*, John Carter, Feral House, 2000;

   Jack Parsons and the Curious Tale of Rocketry in the 1930s, George Pendle, The *Naked Scientists*, March 2006, http://www.thenakedscientists.com/HTML/articles/article/georgependlecolumn1.htm;

   JPL – The Occult Roots of NASA, http://www.bariumblues.com/jpl.htm

   John Whiteside Parsons, Colin Bennett, *Fortean Times*, March 2000;
2. Ibid.
3. Ibid.
4. *Arroyo Seco (Los Angeles County)*, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Arroyo_Seco_(Los_Angeles_County)
5. *Dr. Robert H. Goddard, American Rocketry Pioneer*, http://www.nasa.gov/centers/goddard/about/dr_goddard.html;

   Robert Goddard and his Rockets, http://www-istp.gsfc.nasa.gov/stargaze/Sgoddard.htm
6. *L. Ron Hubbard: The Founder of Scientology*, http://www.aboutlronhubbard.org;

   L. Ron Hubbard: Scientology's Esteemed Founder, Michael Crowley, *Slate*, July 15, 2005;

   L. Ron Hubbard: A Profile, http://www.lronhubbardprofile.org/profile/index.htm;

   L. Ron Hubbard: Founder of Dianetics and Scientology, http://www.theta.com/goodman/lrh.htm;

   Battlefield Earth (novel), http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Battlefield_Earth_(novel);

   Books by L. Ron Hubbard, http://www.biblio.com/author_biographies/2098631/L_Ron_Hubbard.html;

   Babalon, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Babalon;

   JPL -- The Occult Roots of NASA, http://www.bariumblues.com/jpl.htm;

   Hubbard's Magic, Craig Branch, *Watchman*, http://www.watchman.org/Sci/hubmagk2.htm
7. *The Coming of the Saucers*, Kenneth Arnold & Ray Palmer, Legend Press, 1996
8. *The Beast of Adam Gorightly*, Adam Gorightly, Virtualbookworm Publishing, 2005; *Ritual Magic, Mind Control and the UFO Phenomenon*, Adam Gorightly, 2001, http://www.conspiracyarchive.com/UFOs/UFO_Ritual_Magic.htm
9. *U.S. Air Force Project Blue Book Fact Sheet*, 1996
10. *Body Snatchers in the Desert*, Nick Redfern, Paraview-Pocket Books, 2005;

    Crash at Corona, Stanton T. Friedman & Don Berliner, Paragon House, 1992;

    The Truth about the UFO Crash at Roswell, Kevin D. Randle & Donald R. Schmitt, M. Evans, 1994;

    UFO Crash at Roswell, Kevin D. Randle & Donald R. Schmitt, Avon, 1991;

    Roswell in Perspective, Karl Pflock, Fund for UFO Research, 1994

11. *The Roswell Incident*, Charles Berlitz & William L. Moore, Granada Publishing, 1980
12. *Ritual Magic, Mind Control and the UFO Phenomenon*, Adam Gorightly, 2001, http://www.conspiracyarchive.com/UFOs/UFO_Ritual_Magic.htm

Chapter 4: *The Parsons Files*

1. Interview with Ralph Summers, February 2, 2007
2. Conversation with representative of Offutt Air Force Base, February 14, 2007
3. Interview with Richard Duke, February 25, 2007
4. Documentation declassified under the terms of the United States' Freedom of Information act by the Federal Bureau of Investigation; Department of State; Department of the Army; and the Department of the Air Force

Chapter 5: *The Coming of the Collins Elite*

1. *L. Ron Hubbard: The Founder of Scientology*, http://www.aboutlronhubbard.org;
   L. Ron Hubbard: Scientology's Esteemed Founder, Michael Crowley, *Slate*, July 15, 2005;
   L. Ron Hubbard: A Profile, http://www.lronhubbardprofile.org/profile/index.htm;
   L. Ron Hubbard: Founder of Dianetics and Scientology,
   http://www.theta.com/goodman/lrh.htm;
2. *The Psychic Battlefield: A History of the Military-Occult Complex*, W. Adam Mandelbaum, St. Martin's Griffin, 2002
3. *The Truth about Charles Taze Russell*, http://www.angelfire.com/journal2/adrianbiblestudents/russell.html;
   The Biography of Pastor Russell, http://www.heraldmag.org/olb/contents/history/bio%20ctr.htm;
4. *Sex and Rockets*, John Carter, Feral House, 2000
5. *Town of Collins*, http://history.rays-place.com/ny/collins.htm
6. Interview with Richard Duke, February 25, 2007

Chapter 6: *1952: Invasion*

1. Interview with Richard Duke, February 27, 2007
2. Documentation declassified under the terms of the United States' Freedom of Information Act by the Federal Bureau of Investigation; and the Department of the Army

Chapter 7: *Occult Space-Brothers*

1. Documentation on George Van Tassel declassified under the terms of the Freedom of Information Act by the Federal Bureau of Investigation;

   The Council of Seven Lights, George Van Tassel, DeVorss and Co., 1958;

   When Stars Look Down, George Van Tassel, Kruckeberg Press, 1976;

   I Rode a Flying Saucer! George Van Tassel, New Age, 1952;

   Religion and Science Merged, George Van Tassel, Ministry of Universal Wisdom, 1958
2. *Out of the Stars*, Robert Short, Infinity Publishing, 2003
3. Ibid.
4. *The Council of Seven Lights*, George Van Tassel, DeVorss and Co., 1958
5. Documentation on George Van Tassel declassified under the terms of the Freedom of Information Act by the Federal Bureau of Investigation
6. Documentation on George Adamski declassified under the terms of the Freedom of Information Act by the Federal Bureau of Investigation
7. *Flying Saucers Have Landed*, George Adamski & Desmond Leslie, Werner Laurie, 1953
8. *Flying Saucerers*, David Clarke & Andy Roberts, Heart of Albion Press, 2007;

   Out of the Shadows, David Clarke & Andy Roberts, Piatkus, 2002;

   Desmond Leslie, Philip Hoare, *Independent Obituaries*, March 10, 2001, http://www.independent.co.uk/news/obituaries/desmond-leslie-728888.html
9. *The Saucers Speak!*, George Hunt Williamson & Alfred C. Bailey, New Age, 1954;

   Other Tongues – Other Flesh, George Hunt Williamson, Forgotten Books, 2008;

   Secret Places of the Lion, George Hunt Williamson, Neville Spearman, 1969;

   Star Guests, William Dudley Pelley, Soulcraft Chapels, 1950;

   "Tracks in the Desert," Alec Hiddell, http://tinyurl.com/2dug3tl
10. *Parapsychology in Intelligence*, Dr. Kenneth A. Kress, Central Intelligence Agency, Office of Technical Services, *Studies in Intelligence*, Winter 1977
11. Interview with Richard Duke, February 27, 2007

Chapter 8: *UFOs, Crowley and Ouija*

1. *Unmasking the Enemy: Visions Around the World and Global Deception in the End Times*, Nelson S. Pacheco & Tommy R. Blann, Bendan Press, Inc., 1993
2. *The Sacred Mushroom: Key to the Door of Eternity*, Andrija Puharich, Doubleday, 1974
3. *A History of Ouija and Intelligence Applications*, Central Intelligence Agency, February 1954
4. *The Museum of Talking Boards*, http://www.museumoftalkingboards.com/WebOuija.html;

   The Official Website of William Fuld, http://www.williamfuld.com/
5. *Aleister Crowley and the Ouija Board*, J. Edward Cornelius, Feral House, 2005
6. *UFO: End Time Delusion*, David Allen Lewis & Robert Shreckhise, New Leaf Press, 1991

Chapter 9: *The Maine Events*

1. Documentation declassified under the terms of the Freedom of Information Act by the Federal Bureau of Investigation; Department of the Army; and Department of the Air Force;
2. Interview with Richard Duke, February 27, 2007
3. *Canadian UFO Director gets an Alien Letter*, Grant Cameron, August 20, 2009, http://www.presidentialufo.com/the-canadian-cover-up/237-canadian-ufo-director-gets-an-alien-letter; *Captured! The Betty and Barney Hill UFO Experience: The True Story of the World's First Documented Alien Abduction*, Stanton T. Friedman & Kathleen Marden, New Page Books, 2007; *President John F. Kennedy*, Grant Cameron, July 30, 2009, http://www.presidentialufo.com/john-f-kennedy/72-president-john-f-kennedy
4. Documentation declassified under the terms of the Freedom of Information Act by the Federal Bureau of Investigation
5. *Canadian UFO Director gets an Alien Letter*, Grant Cameron, August 20, 2009, http://www.presidentialufo.com/the-canadian-cover-up/237-canadian-ufo-director-gets-an-alien-letter; *Captured! The Betty and Barney Hill UFO Experience: The True Story of the World's First Documented Alien Abduction*, Stanton T. Friedman & Kathleen Marden, New Page Books, 2007; *President John F. Kennedy*, Grant Cameron, July 30, 2009, http://www.presidentialufo.com/john-f-kennedy/72-president-john-f-kennedy
6. Documentation declassified under the terms of the Freedom of Information Act by the Federal Bureau of Investigation
7. *The Sacred Mushroom: Key to the Door of Eternity*, Andrija Puharich, Doubleday, 1974
8. *UFO's Past, Present & Future*, Robert Emenegger, Ballantine Books, 1978

Chapter 10: *The Montgomery Affair*

1. *Ruth Montgomery*, http://www.near-death.com/experiences/paranormal04.html
2. *UFO: End Time Delusion*, David Allen Lewis & Robert Shreckhise, New Leaf Press, 1991
3. *New York Journal American*, June 14, 1960
4. Documentation declassified under the terms of the Freedom of Information Act by the Federal Bureau of Investigation
5. Ibid.
6. Ibid.
7. *New York Journal American*, June 14, 1960
8. Interview with Richard Duke, February 25, 2007

Chapter 11: *The Arrival of the Kidnappers*

1. *The Interrupted Journey*, John G. Fuller, Souvenir Press, Ltd., 1980

2. *Captured! The Betty and Barney Hill UFO Experience: The True Story of the World's First Documented Alien Abduction*, Stanton T. Friedman & Kathleen Marden, New Page Books, 2007
3. Documentation declassified under the terms of the Freedom of Information Act by the Department of the Air Force
4. National Archive file: AIR 2/16918;

   Interview with Robert Manners, June 15, 2007

Chapter 12: *Late Night Liaisons*

1. National Archive file: AIR 2/16918
2. National Archive file: AIR 2/17984
3. *Canadian UFO Director gets an Alien Letter*, Grant Cameron, August 20, 2009,

   http://www.presidentialufo.com/the-canadian-cover-up/237-canadian-ufo-director-gets-an-alien-letter
4. *Captured! The Betty and Barney Hill UFO Experience: The True Story of the World's First Documented Alien Abduction*, Stanton T. Friedman & Kathleen Marden, New Page Books, 2007;

   The Interrupted Journey, John G. Fuller, Souvenir Press, Ltd., 1980

Chapter 13: *The Black Sorcerer*

1. *Unmasking the Enemy: Visions Around the World and Global Deception in the End Times*, Nelson S. Pacheco & Tommy R. Blann, Bendan Press, Inc., 1993
2. *Sidney Gottlieb*, http://www.spartacus.schoolnet.co.uk/JFKgottlieb.htm
3. *Operation Often: Satanism in the CIA*, http://coverthistory.blogspot.com/2007/12/operation-often-satanism-in-cia-this.html;

   MKUlTRA, http://ensemble.va.com.au/tableau/suzy/TT_ResearchProjects/Hexen2039/PsyO/mkultra.html
4. *Journey into Madness*, Gordon Thomas, Corgi, 1988
5. *The James Cameron Conspiracy Theory*, http://www.whale.to/b/james_cameron.html
6. *Operation Often: Satanism in the CIA*, http://coverthistory.blogspot.com/2007/12/operation-often-satanism-in-cia-this.html;

   MKUlTRA, http://ensemble.va.com.au/tableau/suzy/TT_ResearchProjects/Hexen2039/PsyO/mkultra.html
7. Interview with Robert Manners, June 15, 2007
8. *Project Blue Book (The End)*, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Project_Blue_Book#The_End
9. *UFOs and Related Subjects*, Lynn E. Catoe, U.S. Government Printing Office, 1969

Chapter 14: *Soul Factories*

1. *Journey into Madness*, Gordon Thomas, Corgi, 1988;

   Interview with Robert Manners, June 15, 2007
2. *Near Death Experiences and the Afterlife*, http://www.near-death.com/;

   Near Death Experience Research Foundation, http://www.nderf.org/
3. *Beyond the Reality Barrier*, Gareth J. Medway, *Magonia*, No. 94, January 2007
4. *X-File Archive: Communion with Whitley Strieber*, Jon King, http://www.consciousape.com/articles/x-file-archive-communion-with-whitley-strieber/
5. Interview with Robert Manners, June 15, 2007

Chapter 15: *The Sorceress and the Spies*

1. *Sybil Leek – The South's White Witch*, BBC, October 28, 2002, http://www.bbc.co.uk/insideout/south/series1/sybil-leek.shtml;

   Sybil Leek, http://lovestarz.com/leek.html;

   Sybil Leek, http://www.solsticepoint.com/astrologersmemorial/leek.html
2. Interview with Robert Manners, September 4, 2007

Chapter 16: *Demons, Souls and Fallen Angels*

1. *Soul*, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Soul
2. *Psyche*, Erwin Rohde, Routledge & Keegan Paul Ltd., 1925
3. *De Anima*, Aristotle, 350 BC, translated by J.A. Smith, http://classics.mit.edu/Aristotle/soul.html
4. *Avicenna*, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Avicenna
5. *Ibn-al-Nafis*, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ibn_al-Nafis
6. *Saint Thomas Aquinas*, Ralph McInerny, *Stanford Encyclopedia of Philosophy*, July 12, 1999, http://plato.stanford.edu/entries/aquinas/#BodSou
7. *The Holy Bible*: *English Standard Version*, Crossway Bibles, 2003
8. *Whistling in the Dark*, Frederick Buechner, HarperOne, 1993
9. *The Greatness of the Soul*, St. Augustine, Paulist Press, 1978
10. *Soul – Definition*, http://www.wordiq.com/definition/Soul
11. *Catechism of the Catholic Church*, http://www.vatican.va/archive/ccc_css/archive/catechism/p1s2c1p6.htm
12. *Soul*, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Soul
13. *Evil and the Demonic*, Paul Oppenheimer, New York University Press, 1996;

    Demonology, http://www.jewishencyclopedia.com/view.jsp?artid=245&letter=D
14. *The Holy Bible*: *English Standard Version*, Crossway Bibles, 2003
15. *The Book of Enoch*, http://www.israel-a-history-of.com/the-book-of-enoch.html

16. *The Holy Bible*: *English Standard Version*, Crossway Bibles, 2003
17. Ibid.
18. Ibid.
19. *Evidence for a Spiritual View of the UFO Phenomenon*, Guy Malone, 2009, http://www.alienresistance.org/demonsandaliens.htm
20. *Who were the Nephilim?* http://www.nwcreation.net/nephilim.html
21. *Sexuality in Christian Demonology*, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sexuality_in_Christian_demonology
22. *The Holy Bible*: *English Standard Version*, Crossway Bibles, 2003
23. *Contactees: A History of Alien-Human Interaction*, Nick Redfern, New Page Books, 2009
24. *The Holy Bible*: *English Standard Version*, Crossway Bibles, 2003
25. Ibid.
26. Ibid.
27. *The Complete Book of Devils and Demons*, Leonard R.N. Ashley, Robson Books, Ltd., 1998

Chapter 17: "*I dreamed I was dead in bed"*

1. *Coyne Helicopter Incident*, Jennie Zeidman, http://www.nicap.org/coyne.htm;
   Captain Lawrence Coyne UFO Helicopter Case 1973, http://www.paranominal.com/ufo/36816/captain-lawrence-coyne-ufo-helicopter-case-1973.html/comment-page-1;
   A Helicopter-UFO Encounter over Ohio, Jennie Zeidman, Center for UFO Studies, 1979;
   UFOs and the National Security State, An Unclassified History, Volume One: 1941 – 1973, Keyhole Publishing Company, 2000;
   UFO Beams Green Light onto Helicopter, http://www.ufoevidence.org/Cases/CaseSubarticle.asp?ID=106;
   Cincinnati Enquirer, October 22, 1973
2. *Soviet and Czechoslovakian Parapsychology Research*, Defense Intelligence Agency, 1975
3. *Psychic Discoveries Behind the Iron Curtain*, Sheila Ostrander & Lynn Schroeder, Prentice-Hall, 1984
4. *Soviet and Czechoslovakian Parapsychology Research*, Defense Intelligence Agency, 1975
5. Interview with Robert Manners, January 9, 2008

Chapter 18: *Out-of-Body Abductions*

1. Interview with Tammy Stone, May 8, 2005
2. Documentation declassified under the terms of the Freedom of Information Act by the Federal Bureau of Investigation
3. *Project Beta: The Story of Paul Bennewitz, National Security, and the Creation of a Modern UFO Myth*, Greg Bishop, Paraview-Pocket Books, 2005

Chapter 19: *Project Abduction*

1. Interview with Dr. Mandor, March 19, 2009
2. *Clear Intent: The Government Cover-Up of the UFO Experience*, Lawrence Fawcett & Barry Greenwood, Prentice-Hall, 1984
3. *Missing Time*, Budd Hopkins, Ballantine Books, 1989;

   Abducted! Debbie Jordan & Kathy Mitchell, Carroll & Graf, 1994;

   Intruders, Budd Hopkins, Sphere Books, Ltd., 1988
4. *MILABS: Military Mind Control & Alien Abduction*, Helmutt Lammer & Marion Lammer, IllumiNet Press, 1999
5. *Into the Fringe: A True Story of Alien Abduction*, Karla Turner, Berkeley Books, 1992;

   Taken: Inside the Alien-Human Abduction Agenda, Karla Turner, Kelt Works, 1994
6. *Wake Up Down There! The Excluded Middle Collection*, edited by Greg Bishop, Adventures Unlimited Press, 2000
7. Interview with Alison, August 14, 2003
8. *MILABS: Military Mind Control & Alien Abduction*, Helmutt Lammer & Marion Lammer, IllumiNet Press, 1999

Chapter 20: *Reagan's Doomsday White House*

1. *Science Fiction Secrets: From Government Files and the Paranormal*, Nick Redfern, Anomalist Books, 2009
2. *The Interrupted Journey*, John G. Fuller, Souvenir Press, Ltd., 1980;

   Missing Time, Budd Hopkins, Ballantine Books, 1989;

   Beyond Earth: Man's Contact with UFOs, Ralph & Judy Blum, Bantam Books, 1974;

   Interview with Dr. Mandor, March 19, 2009
3. *Intruders*, Budd Hopkins, Ballantine Books, 1992
4. Interview with Brian Parks, March 12, 2007
5. Interview with Dr. Mandor, March 19, 2009;

   Journey into Madness, Gordon Thomas, Corgi, 1988;

   The Late Great Planet Earth, Hal Lindsay, Bantam Books, 1973;

   Scofield Reference Bible, Oxford University Press, 1945
6. *Good Heavens! An Astrologer Dictating the President's Schedule? Time*, May 16, 1988;

   What Does Joan Say? My Seven Years as White House Astrologer to Nancy and Ronald Reagan, Joan Quigley, Carol Publishing Group, 1990;

   For the Record: From Wall Street to Washington, Donald Regan, Harcourt, 1988

7. *Unmasking the Enemy: Visions Around the World and Global Deception in the End Times*, Nelson S. Pacheco & Tommy R. Blann, Bendan Press, Inc., 1993
8. *The Bible, Physics, and the Abilities of Fallen Angels: The Alien Abduction Phenomenon*, Nicole Malone, http://www.ParadoxBrown.com, 2009

Chapter 21: *Whistle-Blowing*

1. *Glimpses of Other Realities: High Strangeness, Volume II*, Linda Moulton Howe, Linda Moulton Howe Productions, 2001
2. Communication to Linda Moulton Howe from Ray Boeche, reproduced in Howe's *Glimpses of Other Realities: High Strangeness, Volume II*
3. *Wholeness and the Implicate Order*, David Bohm, Routledge Classics, 2002
4. *Outside the Box: A Social Study of the UFO*, Mike Good, *UFO Magazine,* Vol. 23, No. 11, December 2009

Chapter 22: *Ancient Knowledge*

1. *Devils and Evil Spirits of Babylonia*, Reginald Campbell Thompson, Kessinger Publishing, 2003
2. *Joseph McCabe (1867-1955)*, http://www.infidels.org/library/historical/joseph_mccabe/;
   The Story of Religious Controversy, Joseph McCabe, the Stratford Company, 1929
3. *Lilu, Lilitu, and Ardat-Lili, Obsidian*, http://www.realmagick.com/articles/52/1352.html
4. *Communion*, Whitley Strieber, Avon, 1988
5. Ibid.
6. *Friends and Fellow UFO Experiencers, Whitley Strieber's Unknown Country*, June 22, 2004, http://www.unknowncountry.com/mindframe/opinion/?id=149
7. *Quinn's Story: Profile of an Abductee*, http://www.pararesearchers.org/Alien_Abduction/aa_2/aa_2.html
8. *The Story of the Strix*, Professor Samuel Grant Oliphant, American Philological Association, 1913
9. *Unger's Undoing*, Miles J. Stanford, http://withchrist.org/mjs/ungerm.htm
10. *Demons in the World Today*, Merrill F. Unger, Tynedale House, 1995
11. *What Demons Can Do to Saints*, Merrill F. Unger, Moody Press, 1977
12. *Occult ABC*, Kurt Koch, Literature Mission Aglasterhausen Inc., 1980;
    Occult Bondage and Deliverance, Kurt Koch, Kregel Publications, 1972
13. *The Mothman Prophecies*, John A. Keel, E.P. Dutton & Co., 1975
14. *Principalities and Powers*, John Warwick Montgomery, Canadian institute for Law, Theology and Public Policy, Inc., 2001

15. *Victory over the Darkness*, Neil T. Anderson, Regal, 2000
16. *Taken: Inside the Alien-Human Abduction Agenda*, Karla Turner, Kelt Works, 1994
17. *Angels and Demons According to Lactantius*, Emil Schneweis, Catholic University of America Press, 1944

Chapter 23: *Trojans in the Desert*

1. *The Collins Report, Deception and UFOs: What we Believe and Why*, Collins Elite, 1998
2. Interview with Ray Boeche, January 22, 2007
3. *The Collins Report, Deception and UFOs: What we Believe and Why*, Collins Elite, 1998
4. *Majic Eyes Only*, Ryan S. Wood, Wood & Wood Enterprises, 2005; *Top Secret Majic*, Stanton T. Friedman, Marlowe & Co., 1996

Chapter 24: *It's Alive!*

1. *Theodore von Karman*, http://www.nationalacademies.org/history/members/karman.html;
   Theodore von Karman, http://www.csupomona.edu/~nova/scientists/articles/vonk.html
2. *The Golem*, Alden Oreck, Jewish Virtual Library, http://www.jewishvirtuallibrary.org/jsource/Judaism/Golem.html;
   The Golem of Prague, Gershon Winkler, Judaica Press, 1980;
   Golem: Jewish Magical and Mystical Traditions on the Artificial Anthropoid, Mosche Idel, State University of New York Press, 1990
3. *The Occult Explosion*, Nat Freedland, Berkeley Books, 1972
4. *The Lore of the Homunculus*, S. Maconius, Red Lion Publications, 1980;
   In Search of Frankenstein, Radu Florescu, New York Graphic Society, 1975

Chapter 25: *Soul Food*

1. *From Outer Space to You*, Howard Menger, Saucerian Books, 1959
2. *Operation Trojan Horse*, John Keel, Souvenir Press, Ltd., 1971
3. *Transformation*, Whitley Strieber, William Morrow & Co., 1988
4. *Breakthrough*, Whitley Strieber, Harper-Collins, 1995
5. *Abduction*, John E. Mack, Scribner, 1994;
   Passport to the Cosmos, John E. Mack, Thorsons, 2000
6. *Flying Saucerers*, David Clarke & Andy Roberts, Heart of Albion Press, 2007
7. Ibid.
8. *Alien Liaison*, Timothy Good, Arrow, 1991
9. *UFOs and the Alien Presence*, Michael Lindemann, Blue Water Publishing, 1995

Chapter 26: *"They come in the Emperor's new clothes"*

1. Interview with Joe Jordan, February 4 2010;

   CE4 Research Group, http://www.alienresistance.org/ce4.htm

Chapter 27: *What Intelligent Evil Wants*

1. Interview with Michael Heiser, March 8, 2007

Chapter 28: *The Man from Roswell*

1. Interview with Guy Malone, December 6, 2009;

   Evidence for a Spiritual View of the UFO Phenomenon, Guy Malone, 2009, http://www.alienresistance.org/demonsandaliens.htm

Chapter 29: *When Time Runs Out*

1. *Last Judgment*, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Last_Judgment
2. *What is the Preterist View of Bible Prophecy?* International Preterist Association, http://www.preterist.org/whatispreterism.asp
3. *Eschatology: A Futurist View*, L. Thomas Holdcroft, CeeTec Publishing, 2001;

   Are you a Preterist or a Futurist? http://www.theberencall.org/node/2015
4. *Tribulation*, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tribulation
5. *Millennialism*, http://www.bu.edu/mille/people/rlpages/millennialism-mw-encyl.html
6. Interview with Ray Boeche, January 22, 2007
7. *Is the Sky Falling Over Chicken Little?* Gary S. Bekkum, *Spies, Lies and Polygraph Tape*, May 3, 2007, http://stargate007.blogspot.com/2007_05_03_archive.html
8. *The Aviary, the Aquarium and Eschatology*, Vince Johnson,

   http://www.think-aboutit.com/ufo/aviary_the_aquarium.htm

Chapter 30: *Seeing is Believing*

1. Interview with Robert Manners and source, November 8, 2009
2. *NOW Project Blue Beam: False Holographic Second Coming*, http://2012poleshift.wetpaint.com/page/NWO+Project+Blue+Beam%3A+False+Holographic+Second+Coming;

   Project Blue Beam, Serge Monast, 1994, http://educate-yourself.org/cn/projectbluebeam25jul05.shtml;

   Has Project "BlueBeam" Begun? http://www.rumormillnews.com/cgi-bin/archive.cgi?read=42593

3. Interview with Robert Manners and source, November 8, 2009
4. *Profile: Offutt Air Force Base*, http://www.historycommons.org/entity.jsp?entity=offutt_air_force_base
5. Interview with Ray Boeche, January 22, 2007
6. Ibid.
7. *UFO Crash Landing?* Jenny Randles, Blandford, 1998
8. Interview with Ray Boeche, January 22, 2007
9. Interview with Robert Manners and source, November 8, 2009

Chapter 31: *Onward, Christian Soldiers*

1. *U.S. Military Weapons Inscribed with Secret "Jesus" Bible Codes*, Joseph Rhee, Tahman Bradley and Brian Ross, ABC News, January 18, 2010, http://abcnews.go.com/Blotter/us-military-weapons-inscribed-secret-jesus-bible-codes/story?id=9575794&page=1; *Muslims Angry Over U.S. Military "Jesus" Rifles*, Fox News, January 21, 2010, http://www.foxnews.com/us/2010/01/21muslims-angry-military-jesus-rifles/; *No More "Jesus" Rifles*, Luis Martinez, Joseph Rhee and Mark Schone, ABC News, http://abcnews.go.com/Blotter/jesus-rifles/story?id=9618791
2. *Pentagon Briefings no Longer Quote Bible*, Associated Press, May 18, 2009
3. Ibid.
4. *US is "Battling Satan" Says General*, BBC, October 17, 2003, http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/americas/3199212.stm
5. *Building God's (Christian) Army*, Jane Lampman, *Christian Science Monitor*, October 19, 2007
6. Ibid.

Acknowledgments

I would like to offer my very sincere thanks to the following people, without whom the writing and publication of this book would not have been possible: Ray Boeche, Adam Gorightly, Guy and Nicole Malone, Greg Bishop, Tammy Stone, Joe Jordan, Michael Heiser, Anne Henson, Brian Parks, Richard Duke, Ralph Summers, Robert Manners, Dr. Mandor, and Patrick Huyghe and Dennis Stacy of Anomalist Books.

About the Author

Nick Redfern works full-time as an author, lecturer and journalist. He writes about a wide range of unsolved mysteries, including Bigfoot, UFOs, the Loch Ness Monster, alien encounters, and government conspiracies. He is a regular contributor to *UFO Magazine*, *Fate*, *Fortean Times*, and *Paranormal Magazine*. He has also written for *Military Illustrated*, the British *Daily Express* newspaper, and *Penthouse*. His previous books include *Science Fiction Secrets; There's Something in the Woods*; *On the Trail of the Saucer Spies*; and *Strange Secrets*. Nick has appeared on numerous television shows, including the BBC's *Out of this World*; History Channel's *Monster Quest* and *UFO Hunters*; the National Geographic Channel's *Paranatural*; MSNBC's *Countdown* with Keith Olbermann; and the SyFy Channel's *Proof Positive*. He is the co-host with Raven Meindel of the weekly radio-show *Exploring All Realms*. Nick Redfern lives in Arlington, Texas with his wife, Dana. He can be contacted at nickredfern.com.

Table of Contents

Title Page
Second Title Page
Copyright Page
Table of Contents
Introduction
Chapter 1: The Quest Begins
Chapter 2: Sympathy for the Devil
Chapter 3: "Be careful; they bite"
Chapter 4: The Parsons Files
Chapter 5: The Coming of the Collins Elite
Chapter 6: 1952: Invasion
Chapter 7: Occult Space-Brothers
Chapter 8: UFOs, Crowley, and Ouija
Chapter 9: The Maine Events
Chapter 10: The Montgomery Affair
Chapter 11: The Arrival of the Kidnappers
Chapter 12: Late Night Liaisons
Chapter 13: The Black Sorcerer
Chapter 14: Soul Factories
Chapter 15: The Sorceress and the Spies
Chapter 16: Demons, Souls, and Fallen Angels
Chapter 17: "I dreamed that I was dead in bed"
Chapter 18: Out-of-Body Abductions
Chapter 19: Project Abduction
Chapter 20: Reagan's Doomsday White House
Chapter 21: Whistle Blowing
Chapter 22: Ancient Knowledge
Chapter 23: Trojan Horses in the Desert
Chapter 24: It's Alive!
Chapter 25: Soul Food
Chapter 26: "They come in the emporer's new clothes"
Chapter 27: What Intelligent Evil Wants
Chapter 28: The Man from Roswell

Chapter 29: When Time Runs Out
Chapter 30: Seeing is Believing
Chapter 31: Onward, Christian Soldiers
Final Thoughts
Sources
Acknowledgments
About the Author